

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No.

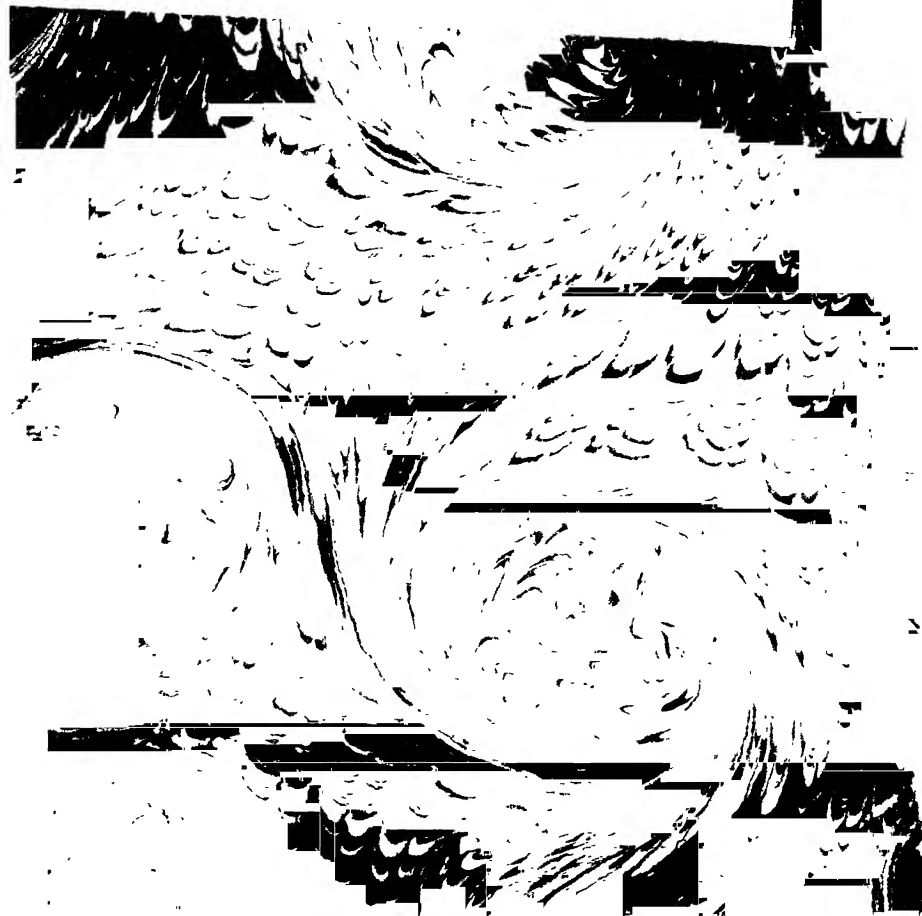
BPa 3 / Maj / T.C.

Acc. No.

9180

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57—25-9-58—1,00,000









Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

80

EDITED BY,

ROBERT CHALMERS.



5793

VOL. II.

B.P. 21
M. J. T. C.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 2180

Date. 1.8.57

Call No. BPa 3

Maj/T.C.

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character). — referred to as A in Vol. I.

St = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k.

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

Si = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the Pappāṇca-Sūdanī) on the Majjhima-Nikāya. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON EC.

1896.



Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme pativasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccasaddāya² mahāsaddāya anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya, seyyathīdaṃ: rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhatthānakatham³

¹ So B^m Bu; Sk^t Varacarō; Sⁱ Varataro, with note that the *European & Sinhalese reading is Varacarō*. B^m reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572. Digha I 178. Like B^m (always) & Sk (here). Sⁱ reads uccasadda. with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the *European reading is u—āya*. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Sⁱ inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-khāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna. sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati: appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam māññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhi ahesum. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ¹ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisidatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ pañnattan ti. Nisidi Bhagavā pañnatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyimaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā: n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātiṭṭhiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, yatth' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tiṭṭhakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osatā³. Ayaṃ pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nātō yasassī tiṭṭhakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osato. Ayaṃ pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambali: Pakudho⁴ Kaccāyano; Saṇjāyo Belatṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ Bm Si svāgataṃ. ² So Bm & Si; Skt nvattha. ³ Si reads upagatā, with note stating that osatā is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading; Bu reads osatā. Infra Si reads upagato always. ⁴ See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G. A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṇjāyo Veladdhaputto. Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto. (Bm Belatṭhaputto Nātaputto).

ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osato. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osato. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassinam titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa. sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce evam āhaṃsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti: mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca. pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Aviciṇṇaṃ¹ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si: cara vādappamokkhāya: nibbettehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakosenāti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Digha I 8). Skt viparādhattaṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbettehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbettehi. ³ So Skt: Si garuk"; Bm garuṃ katvā.

⁴ So Bm; Si akuṭṭho: Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Sañjayo Belatthiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ūto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahu-
 janassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-
 pubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti. mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi. aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno: sahitaṃ me. asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca. pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinṇan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo: niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbe-
 tthehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dham-
 makkosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ūto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahu-
 janassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. ¹ So Bm; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu: mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammāssa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti, attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' ambhā alakkhikā. mayam appapuñṇā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāṃikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito. samanaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi. yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame panca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādi; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena¹ cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyam dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi. yehi Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mam, Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum. santi kho pana me, Udāyi. sāvakā kosakāhārā pi adḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā² pi adḍhabeluvāhārā pi.

¹ Bm Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahañ kho pana. Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum. māneyyum. pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum. ye te, Udāyi. mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi addhabeluvāhārā pi. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum. garūka-reyyum. māneyyum. pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracī-varasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum. māneyyum. pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me. Udāyi. sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā: te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā¹ vā nantakāni uccinitvā² saṃghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi. app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḥhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi. mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā. te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārenti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum. māneyyum. pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum. santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uccepeke vate ratā⁴; te antaragharāṃ pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti. Ahañ kho pan'. Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālināṃ odanaṃ

¹ So Bm Si: Sk pāpanikāni, St pāpanikā. Cf. Vin. I. 255. ² So Sk Si Bu: Bm ucchinditvā. ³ Bm sattalukhani; Si suttalūkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. ⁴ So Sk; Bu uccepeke; Bm ucchāsake; Si uccāpeke vatte.

⁵ So Si: Sk nimantanāsu; Bm nimantanassipi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te. Udāyi. mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharāṇi pavittā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ. pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsānena. itarītara-senāsānasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me. Udāyi. sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho paṇ'. Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu ¹ pihitavātapānesu. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsānena itarītarasenāsānasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ. pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te. Udāyi. mama sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ. pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ. Udāyi. sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ. garūkareyyuṃ. māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā ² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsam ³ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Ahaṃ kho paṇ', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño ⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

¹ So Si: B^m phusit^o: S^k p-lesu. ² Si omits & transposes ārañṇāni to follow pantāni s-āni. ³ B^m Si anvaddh-. ⁴ B^m Si rañṇā.

ce maṃ. Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te. Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraṇṇakā pantasenāsanā āraṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Iti kho. Udāyi. na mamaṃ sāvakā¹ imehi pañcali dhammehi sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho. Udāyi, aṇṇe ca pañca dhammā. yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh'. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ paṇ'. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samaunnāgato ti. ayaṃ kho. Udāyi. paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti. no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti. Yaṃ paṇ', Udāyi. mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti. no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti. no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti, — ayaṃ kho. Udāyi. dutiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ Bm omits na here & reads (with Sk) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na maṃ; Bu mamaṃ. ² So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhipaññāya sambhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo. paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato: taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggahissatīti. n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho pañāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-sāmi. aññadatthu mamaṃ² yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-santi. Yaṃ pañ. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhipaññāya sambhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo. paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato: taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti. n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho. Udāyi. tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi. mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā. te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti: tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭpadaṃ³ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭpadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pañ. Udāyi. mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā. te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena: te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭpadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṭpadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttḥo vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ Bm s-itam. ² So Sk Bu: Bm Si mama. ³ So Bm; Sk gāminīp^o; Si gāminīṃ p^o.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipatthāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu. — pe ¹ — : citte ²: dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā ³ viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne ⁴ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammossāya bhīṇyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi — pe ⁵ — cittasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṇi-sāsamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh'.

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert vedanānupassī viharati. ² Si cittesu; Bm Si omit pe & insert cittānupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si; Skt -mīpattā or -im pattā; Bm -mīpattā. ⁴ Bm Si samapp. ⁵ Bm Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhīp' id' bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh². Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh³. Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh⁴, Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāma-mantaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṭiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokhe⁴ bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññ^o bh". ² So Sk Si *always*; Bm idhū^o *always*. ³ Sk virāgaṃ^o. ⁴ Bm Si vimokkh- *throughout*.

saññānaṃ¹ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā², nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattama vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṃpāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, vathā patipannā me sāvakā attha abhibhāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya³: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni⁴ nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpupphaṃ⁵ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaddhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīladassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ: evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ

¹ Si -ānaṃ *throughout*. ² Bm atthagamā; Si atthagamā. ³ So Skt K^t Si Bu; Bm abhibhūya. ⁴ So Sk^t Si Bu; Bm *i throughout*. ⁵ Si ummārap⁹.

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakaḥpupphaṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattṭhaṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ. — evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti: idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā: seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattṭhaṃ odātāni odātavaṇṇaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāni paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavikaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddhamā adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ² appamāṇaṃ, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkasiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāsaḥkasiṇam eko sañ-

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. ² So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t'adv"; Si uddhamadho t' anvyam.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti. uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahu abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi. bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savičāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti² parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ³ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi. dakkho nahāpako⁴ vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇṇasathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakāni⁵ parippasakāni sandeyya⁶, sā'ssa⁷ nahāniyapiṇḍi⁸ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā⁹ phutā¹⁰ snehena¹¹ na ca paggharīnū¹²: evam eva kho. Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati: nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ¹³ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi. bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasama¹⁴ — pe — dutiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati: nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi. udakarahado¹⁵ ubbhidodako¹⁶, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ. na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ. na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ. na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānāni. ² Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti & sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, & that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Digha p. 74. ³ So Skt Si; Bm apphutam. ⁴ Bm nhap^o throughout, as Si twice out of four times. ⁵ Bm here reads parippāsakam & like Si, does not repeat the word. ⁶ Bm Si sanneyya. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm sāya. ⁸ Bm Si -piṇḍi. ⁹ Bm snehanugatā snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendānugatā sendiparetā santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for the first word; Skt subhānugatā subhaparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu has no note. ¹⁰ Skt Bm phutā; Si phutthā. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk subhena; Si sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm here apphutam. ¹⁴ Bm adds ajjhātam samapāsādanaṃ. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbhītodako. Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ. devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho. Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi. bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni. tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni paripphutāni³. nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa: evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi. bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁵ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati parīsuddhiṃ cattuthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi. puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa: evam eva kho. Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ Bm Si nānu", omitting foregoing na. ² So Bm Si; Sk sandāni. ³ So Si: Bm paripphutāni; Sk^t paripphurāni. ⁴ Sk^t nāyaṃ. ⁵ Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattutthajjhānaṃ.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasaṇṇo sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhunaṃ puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasaṇṇo sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā⁴, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha⁵ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asim kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya⁶, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi. añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk Si; Bm cātumah°. ² So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandham. ³ Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idam. ⁴ Bm isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo samāno isikā; Bu muñjo, isikā. ⁵ So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Dīgha p. 77 pavāḥa. ⁶ So Bm; Skt pabbājaheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi. puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo. añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti. eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam¹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse. paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti. bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So S* & Si; St tirokuḍḍham; Bm tirokuttaṃ Cf. I. 34. ² So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṃv^o.

pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasam vattenti — pe¹ —.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dībhāya sotadhātuyā vi-suddhāya atikkantamānusikāya² ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, ba-lavā saṅkhadhamo³ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya. evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dībhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītaraṃgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītaraṃgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajātikā ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhani-mittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ⁴ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jā-

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

² Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. ³ So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkhadhamako. ⁴ So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikaṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikaṅgaṃ vā akanikaṅgaṃ ti).

neyya¹, akaṇikam vā akaṇikan ti jāneyya. — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe² — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti³, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo. catasso pi jātiyo. pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo. viṣaṭṭhiṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo. paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jāṭisaṭṭhiṃ pi, jāṭisaḥassaṃ pi, jāṭisaṭṭhaṃ pi. aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe⁴, aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe. aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe⁵: Amutra āsinaṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpi āsinaṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannaṃ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmaṃ ānāmaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmaṃ ānāmaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya. so tamhā gāmaṃ sakamhā yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim⁶, tatra evaṃ atṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. tamhā pi gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim. tatrāpi evaṃ atṭhā-

¹ So Bm; Skt jāneyyam; Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Dīgha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omit vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Skt saṃvaddhak⁰ & vivad-dhak⁰. ⁵ So Bm Si & Sk; Sk -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Sk. Si āgañchim. Bm āgacchim. 1 Dīgha p. 81 reads āgañcim.

sim evaṃ nisīdim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakāṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo¹ — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena² samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā³ manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve⁴ agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṭhito passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ B^m omits dve pi jātiyo. ² Skt vacī — pe — manod^o. ³ Skt vacī — pe — manos^o. ⁴ Skt Seyyathāpassudānce agārā; St seyyathāpassudā-passaṇce; B^m Si seyyathāpi Udāyi. ⁵ So Si; B^m manusse geham; Skt manussagehe. ⁶ So Si Skt; B^m anucaṅkamante. ⁷ B^m omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam¹ pi sakkarakathalam² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sakkarakathalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM³ SATTAMAṃ.

78.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto⁴ samayappavādake tindukācīre⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme⁶

¹ Bm Si sippikas⁰. ² So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. ³ Bu Si suttaṃ always: Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add niṭṭhitam. ⁴ Bm Si -munḍo throughout. ⁵ Si tinḍ⁰ with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is tind⁰. ⁶ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timatthehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattiya nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahosi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno² Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyaṇam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasāmkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasāmkami. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidaṃ: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app'eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasāmkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

¹ Skt ntimantehi; Bm Si pañcamatthehi. ² So Skt; Bm patisallīno; Si patisallīno. ³ Skt t-cīram. ⁴ Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam°.

sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi¹ kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandi nappatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmīti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami; upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssisati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā². Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Skt Bu; Si Bm catūhi. ² So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; Bm vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catubi kho aham, thapati. dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammam karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappam saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham. Ime akusalasilā² taham³, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi⁴. Idha akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁵ taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno akusalānam silānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā kusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno kusalānam silānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

³ Bm Si tam aham, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāresu tahaṇ ti paṭho dissati'; Skt kahaṇ (bis). ⁴ Skt repeat this sentence. ⁵ Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ¹ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ. thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasaṃkappā², taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasaṃkappā² taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasīlā? — Akusalaṃ kāya-kammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako ājīvo. — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ³ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu⁴ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto⁴. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ⁵ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anupannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā⁶ asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya⁷ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalānaṃ. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusalā°. ³ Bm here et infra bahuṃ. ⁴ Skt vuttaṃ. ⁵ Si jivitaṃ. ⁶ Bm ṭhitiyā. ⁷ Skt bhiyyo-bhāvāya.

panno kho. thapati. akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasīlā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammam. ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, sīlasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, — itosamutṭhānā kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, no ca sīlamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya¹; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo. byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsa-saññā; itosamutṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts yā. ³ Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamā jhānaṃ; Sk^t insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹ ṭhitiyā asammosāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? — Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihimsāsaṃkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ³, thapati, dasaḥi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisa-puggalaṃ

¹ Skt omit. ² Si inserts yā. ³ So Skt; Si omits cāhaṃ; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannagato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho aham, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjhan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḌIKĀSUTTAM² ATṬHAMAM.

79.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagaham³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: — Atippago kho tāva Rājagaham piṇḍaya caritum. Yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasamkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya

¹ Skt Bm asekhena. ² Skt Bu samanamaṇḍ⁰; Bm Si samanamaṇḍ⁰. cf Sum. Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ Si inserts yena before Rājagaham & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham¹ corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam' kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi, yadidam idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

‘ Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam' kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekā tā ti?

‘ Titṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā mamaṃ yeva mukham ulloketi² nisinnā hoti: Yam no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati. tam no sossāmāti. Yadā

¹ Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. ² So Skt Bm; Si olokenti.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisā upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ullokentā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no sossāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante. divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha pīti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi⁶ kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsīti?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto⁶ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁷ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

¹ Bm Si omit va. ² Si olokenti; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Bm; Skt hotima; Si hoti. ⁴ Skt siti; Bm Si sati. ⁵ Bm Si so tayā; Skt yo nayā. ⁶ Bm Si Nāt-. ⁷ Skt omit vā here.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantaṃ ārabbha pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantaṃ ārabbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatiti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussaritaṃ; kuto pañāhaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi¹: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotiti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇī-tataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇī-tataro vā na 'tthiti?

¹ Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. ² So Si; Bm na makkhāyati; Skt pana pakkhāyati.

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imaṃsiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃnāma² evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhima³ vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmaṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udāyi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā paṇ. vā na 'tthiti; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. ² Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. ³ So Bm & Si; Skt majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. ⁴ So Bu; Si appāṭihirakataṃ; Bm appāṭihirakataṃ; Skt appāṭihirikaṃ. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). ⁶ Skt ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. ⁷ Skt omit vā.

bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam. bhante. rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo. ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho. ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyam, bhante. rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ addharattasamayaṃ cando. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So Bm Si, the latter with note 'Sihalapotthake anekathanesu vā ti patho dissati'; Skt vā... cāti here, but ca... cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Sk abhidose twice & abhidosa once; Bm abhidosaṃ always; St abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhide.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayam cando, yo vā vassānam pacchime māse saradasamayē viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, vassānam pacchime māse saradasamayē viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo. ayam imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato ¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā ² nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyam vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ³ ca pati-kittatharo ⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ ⁵ Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Ambhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuññiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim paṇ. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Ambhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk atha. ² So MSS; Bu ābhāya. ³ Bm Si nihīnataro. ⁴ Si kittatharo; Bm paṭiṭṭataro. ⁵ So Skt Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. aññatarāṃ vā pana tapoguṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāni pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññatarāni tapoguṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti²?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākāṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayā, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyūñjyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. ² So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

³ So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparandā vā; S⁺ aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho. Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu viviecc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānaṃ² — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā. Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵. Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravatī tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte, Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ ahosi⁷: — Ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā; ettha mayaṃ⁸ anassāma sācariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasaddhe katvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhimā santitṭhāti sallapati sācachaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa. Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītataraṃ ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

¹ Skt omit. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pitiyā ca virāgā. ³ Bm Si kin nu kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa; Sk nakkhāvāssa; St nakkhāvāssa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsaddā. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm ahesum. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesam sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṁ carantīti?

Idh' Udāyi. Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho. vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pabāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho. Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. Puna ca param. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā -- pe — dutiyajjhānaṁ, tatiyajjhānaṁ, catutthajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho. Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṛite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatināṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati; seyyathidaṁ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati. Ayam pi kho. Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṛite ānejjappatte sattānaṁ cutūpapātānaṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṛite ānejjappatte āsavānaṁ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṁ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti, ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṁ dukkhanirodho ti. — pe — ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti; ayaṁ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte. Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchaṇṇaṃ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjāmi, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca¹: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko² hutvā uddekaniko³ assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ⁴ bhoto Udāyissa⁵ bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo⁶ hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ⁷ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪḲASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

¹ Bm (alone) avocaṃ. ² Si udakamaniko. ³ So Sk Si; St uddevakaniko; Bm udañjaniko ⁴ Bm Si idaṃ. ⁵ Bm adds ca. ⁶ Sk ācariyako. ⁷ Sk antarāyekāsi.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamhi, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo. ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ. Kaccāna. evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā. bho Gotama. vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna. vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama. vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi. so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dighā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna. phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama. vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi. Kaccāna. puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇi. taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭhi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇi icchasi kāmese. jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇi: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇi icchasi kāmese, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇi: Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dighā vā rassā vā majjhima² vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmeseṭhi? Iti puttṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Tam

¹ So Bu twice & Skt once; Bm throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekhanassa throughout; Skt once Vekhanassa. ² Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 33.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ

¹ Sk here & infra bhāsate ca tapate. See p 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsa-samayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vāṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikiṭṭha-taro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-saṃhitā rajanīyā¹; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 85. 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² Si omits.

³ So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukhaṁ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyam. bho Gotama¹, abbhutam, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānam kho etaṁ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditthikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmam vā⁵ kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṁ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavaśamyojanā⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṁ⁷ jāneyyūṁ: Kāmam⁸ vā kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹: — Evam eva pañ' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā¹³ aparantam, atha ca¹⁴ pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṁ brahmacariyam kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam itthāttāyāti¹⁵ paṭijānanti; Tesam idaṁ bhāsitaṁ hassakam yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāmakam¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṁ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. ⁴ So Skt Si: Bm aññatrāc. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsava; Si kāmam vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. ⁶ Sk -khīṇā bhavaśamyojanā. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So Skt here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. I Digha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānantā. ¹⁴ Skt omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm paṭijānamāti throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitaṁ yeva sampajjati before rittakam. ¹⁷ So Skt Bm & I Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakam.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti patijānanti;
tesaṃ so yeva sahadhammiko¹ niggaho hoti². Api ca.
Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū
puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva³ űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti⁴. Evaṃ
kira sammā⁵ bandhanaṃ vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjāban-
dhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna. daharo kumāro mando uttāna-
seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttaban-
dhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya
tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ⁶: so mokkho 'mhīti⁷ kho jāneyya
no ca bandhanaṃ⁸; -- evaṃ eva kho. Kaccāna, etu viññū
puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira
sammā bandhanaṃ vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ. bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ. bho
Gotama⁹. — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAM

PARIBBAJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

¹ So B^m Si; S^{kt} tesaṃ tesāhaṃ dhammiko. ² So S^{kt} Si; B^m hotīti.
³ S^{kt} sakhamam űevaṃ. ⁴ So S^{kt} (bis) Si (bis) St (once); B^m St (once)
dakkhīti. See also Nr. 99. ⁵ B^m evaṃ kir'āyasmā; Si evaṃ kirayasma,
with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. ⁶ Si muṇceyyuṃ. ⁷
So Si; S^{kt} mokkho 'mhī; B^m mokkh' asmiti. ⁸ So B^m Si; S^{kt} bandhaṃ.
⁹ B^m omits the three words repeated.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīm. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ² nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto³ ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya viḥāsi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso⁴ dvihi arahantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya viḥāsi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarāsaṅgaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaraṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Vegalingaṃ; Si Vebhaligaṃ, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhalingaṃ. ³ So Si; Sk pīto; Bm phito.

⁴ So Sk Si; Bm ettha. Ayam bhūmippadeso.

bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadati. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda. gāmaṇi-game Ghaṭikāro¹ nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo saḥāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ² māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma. samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ. samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho. Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma. samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma: sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho. Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi. samma Jotipāla. sottiṃ sināniṃ³ ādāya nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho. Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho. Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayaṃ. samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma. samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda. Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ. samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Ghaṭikāro throughout. ² Bm inserts uṇṇa after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālaṃ. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisinānaṃ āhara; Si sotthisinānaṃ. with note that the Sinh. reading is sottiṃ sināniṃ.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivethetvā ¹ Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotilālāṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ ² kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jacco samāno ambhākāṃ sisanahātānaṃ ³ kesesu parāmasitabbaṃ ⁴ maññissati; na vat' idaṃ ⁴ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi ⁵, samma Ghaṭikāriāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla, tathā hi pana

¹ So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivattetvā. ² Sk sīsaṃ nahātāṃ; Bm Si sisanahātānaṃ. ³ Si parāmasitvā. ⁴ Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. ⁵ So Skt Si Bu; Bm yāvetadohi pi.

me sādhusammatam tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhim sammodi. sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo saḥāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammam desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvam, samma Ghaṭikāra, dhammam suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasīti²?

Nanu maṃ³, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jinne mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, aham agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ Si omits na, which B^m inserts after anagāriyam. ² So Si; S^k pabbajjasi: B^m pabbajissasi. ³ B^m mama.

ten' upasaṃkamimsu; upasaṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upa-sampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addha-māsūpasampanne³ Vebhaṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anupatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsī mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikīṃ Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito sammuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, Bm inserts ahosi. ² So Si; Bm has ī; S^k abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. ³ Bm aḍḍha-

⁴ Si Kimkī: Bm Kikī, as S^k generally. Here S^k reads Kikī. ⁵ Bm (not S^k or Si) repeats bhadrāṃ here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda. Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda. Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda. Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ¹ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa² sāliṇo vicitakālakam' anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḥcivaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda. Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ³ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ. evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upatṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁴ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ. evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upatṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So Si Bu; Sk Bm bhojanīyaṃ. ² So Sk Bu; Si paṇḍumudikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; Bm paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. ³ Sk & Si here onīta-; Bm here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ ti. ahu-d-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsīrājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tathā Ghaṭīkāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko¹. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ ti atthi² aññathattaṃ atthi domanassaṃ; tayidaṃ Ghaṭīkāre kumbhakāre³ na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭīkāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭīkāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭīkāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato. dhamme — pe⁴ — saṃghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭīkāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkaṅkho⁵ dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkaṅkho. Ghaṭīkāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabhattiko brahmācārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭīkāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanno apetajātarūparaajato. Ghaṭīkāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁶ na⁷ musalena⁸ na sabatthā⁹ pathaviṃ¹⁰ khanati¹¹. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ¹² vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmēna¹³ āharitvā bhājanāṃ karitvā evaṃ āha: — Ettha¹⁴ yo icchati taṇḍulapabhivattāni¹⁵ vā mugga-pabhivattāni vā kālāyapabhivattāni¹⁶ vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭīkāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ Bm omits. ² Bm Si atth' eva. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

⁴ Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṃghe. ⁵ Bm nikkaṅkho throughout. ⁶ Sk adds pana.

⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. ⁹ Bm omits na s. ¹⁰ Bm pathaviṃ ca; Si pathaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk khanāti; Si khanati. ¹² Bm kul. ¹³ Bm Si kājena, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh, reading. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm tattha. ¹⁵ So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapātibhastāni; Si pātibhastāni. Qu. pahiv^o or paṭibhaṇḍāni, ¹⁶ So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jinne mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti³. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ⁴. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho⁵ ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ⁶ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi⁷ sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṅge⁸ gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko; ato kaḷopiya⁹ kummāsaṃ¹⁰ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Si bhagavo. ² So Sk Si; Bm anto. ³ Sk p-jati. ⁴ So Si; Bm Sk pakkāmi. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. ⁶ So Sk Bm Si addhamāsam. ⁷ Bm vijahati (as Sk once infra). ⁸ Bm Si add nāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. ¹⁰ Bm kummāsaṃ

sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkaro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham̐¹ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaḷiṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmaṇṇesiṃ: — Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja², bhikkhū maṃ etad avocum̐: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadananaṃ³ ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṇthāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro⁴ bhikkhū etad avocum̐: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karontīti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa⁵ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdham̐ vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāraṃ kumbha-

¹ So all MSS here; Sk sts, suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. ² Bm Si add te. ³ Bm tiṇaṃ chadanana. ⁴ Bm Si add te. ⁵ Bm Si add kira.

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsaḥchadanaṃ aṭṭhāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa. suladdhaṃ lābhā. bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭtikassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikinā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭtikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patigaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ. Ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PĀTHAMAṂ.

82.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-suṃ kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm na devo 'bhivassi. ² Si paṇḍumudkassa. ³ Sk Kikī nāma; Bm Kikinā; Si Kimkinā. ⁴ So Sk; Si patiggaṇhātūti; Bm patiggaṇhātūti. ⁵ Bm ahositi. ⁶ Bm Kurusu. ⁷ So Si Bu; Bm Thullakoṭṭhikam; Sk Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ.

cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakotṭhitaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassaṃaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmaṃ yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi², nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ³ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ Bm aggakulassa. ² So Bm Si; Sk yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. ³ So Sk Si; Bm yam nunāhaṃ.

āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-mimsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'haṃ, bhante. Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum¹. Labheyyāham², bhante. Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadam³ ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Ratthapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho ahaṃ⁴, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Ratthapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātam mātāpitūhi pabbājentīti.

Svāham, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ammatātā⁵, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito⁶ sukhaparibhato⁷; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

¹ S^k omits this sentence. ² B^m labheyyāmi' aham. ³ B^m adds pabbajetu mam Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁴ B^m Si kho 'haṃ. ⁵ So S^k B^m; Si ammatāta. ⁶ So S^k Bu: B^m Si sukhedhito. ⁷ So Bu; S^k B^m Si parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]²; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaram āgāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi ahaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho³, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvam, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno⁴ tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji⁵: Idh' eva⁶ me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti⁷.

¹ So Bu Bm Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which Sk reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, Bm Si add si. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si read na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti, tatth' eva.... with note that: Ito param Sihalapotthake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajjiti vacanam dassati. ⁵ Bm nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ Si throughout, & Sk *infra*, idha vā. ⁷ Like Vinaya III. 13, Bm (but not Sk or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhaddam na bhuñji dve pi bhaddāni... satta pi bhaddāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho. tāta Raṭṭhapāla. amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla. bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho. tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayāṃ taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā¹, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi², tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla. bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

¹ Sk tāta (bis). ² So Sk.

vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?] ¹

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasāṃkamimisu, upasāṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃmassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte ² Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃmassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasāṃkamimisu, upasāṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ

¹ This paragraph does not occur in Bm or Si, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattum vatvā paṭivacanāṃ pi alabhamānā saḥāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo saḥāyako pabbajitukāmo, nivāretha naṃ ti āhamsu. Te pi taṃ upasāṃkamitvā tikkhattum avocum; tesam pi tunhī ahoṣi. ² Bm reads atha kho for evaṃ vutte.

bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma. tātā, Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitara uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu. upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — [Tvam kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tīhito sukhaparibhūto; na tvam, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitara uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto uṭṭhahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbajetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ. alattha upasam-padam.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Raṭṭhapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

Bm Si add te. ² Bm uddisetabbā. ³ So Sk Bm; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiramassu. ⁴ Si inserts 'smi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Icchām' aham. bhante, mātāpitāro uddassetum¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānātīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkaṃ² manasākāsi. Yādā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ. Raṭṭhapāla. kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre³. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi muṇḍakehi samaṇakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So Sk Si; Bm uddasitum. ² Bm Si paricca. ³ So Sk Bu; Si migācīre; Bm migācīre. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekhāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ. aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ¹ kummāsaṃ² chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsīṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ. bhagini, chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ⁵ āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamtivā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye⁶ jāneyyāsi. ayyaputto⁷ Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccam vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamtivā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma. tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakam gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambhakaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayaṃ. gahapati; agamambhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu: Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chat-raniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmi si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yagghe' ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhanasi, adasam tam karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccam, Bu says: Tasmā 'ham, bho dāsi, sace saccam bhanasīti, evaṃ etth' attho datthabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuṭṭamūlam. ¹⁰ Bm anagāra.

kho te, gahapati, gehaṃ; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alatthamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aṇṇadatthu akkosā eva alatthamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccaṃ ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattantaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā¹ mahantaṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā² kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, nitṭhitaṃ bhattantaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu⁴ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ⁵ dhanāṃ, aṇṇaṃ pettikaṃ⁶, aṇṇaṃ pitāmahāṃ⁷; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puñṇāni ca kātum. Ehi tvam, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena pathaviyā upalimpetvā.

² Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekaṃ hiraṇṇassa ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa mahantaṃ puñjā ahesum. Orato thito puriso pārato thitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, tathā pārato thito orato thitaṃ; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paṇṇāpetvā tirokaraniyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito paraṃ Sī. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi vacanaṃ dissati. ³ Bu & Sk (infra); Si Bm purāṇadūtiyike. ⁴ Sk Si sakaṃ pitu. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm mātumattikaṃ. ⁶ Bm pittikaṃ. ⁷ So Sk Bm Bu; Si pitāmahāṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Raṭṭhapāla. sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitvā bhoge bhuñ-jassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho ¹ me tvaṃ. gahapati, vacanaṃ kareyyāsi. imaṃ hiraññasuvapaṇassa puñjaṃ sakatesu ² āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi ³. Tam kissa hetu? ⁴ Uppajjissanti hi te. gahapati. tatonidānaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūṭiyikā paccekapādesu ⁵ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avocum: — Kidisā nāma tā ⁶. ayyaputtaka, accharāyo. yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayaṃ. bhagini, accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmāti.

·Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo samudācaratīti ⁷ tath' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbaṃ, detha; mā no vihethe-thāti ⁸.

Bhuñja. tāta Raṭṭhapāla. niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi ⁹ ṭhitako va imā gathā ¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ. yassa na 'tthi dhuvāṃ ṭhiti ¹¹.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,
atṭhitañcena ¹² onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cunnakamakkhitaṃ ¹³
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

¹ Bm Si omit kho. ² So Sk Si; Bm sakate. ³ Si osīdapeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyāsi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccekaṃ pādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihedethāti. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk atthitañcena; Bm atthim tacena; Si atthitacena. ¹³ Bu alattakatā & cunnamakkhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhapādakatā¹ kesā nettā añjanamakḥhitā
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino
 Añjanī 'va navā cittā pūtikāyo alaṅkato
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.
 Odahi² migavo pāsam; nāsadā³ vākaraṃ migo;
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tṭhako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
 yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
 kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
 samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
 miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
 paṭisutvā⁶ migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
 pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho⁷, deva,
 migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ
 kittayamāno aho si so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ
 nisinna ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alaṃ dān' ajja uyyāna-
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayā bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 payirupāsissāmāti⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha
 khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbam viśajje-
 thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ¹¹
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamhā
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
 Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Raṭṭha-

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm (alone) aṭṭhapādakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers atthapādakatā (Dict. p. 610). ² So Si Bu; Bm odahi; Sk ohuhī. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk nāsādā. ⁴ Si gacchāmi. ⁵ Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So Bm Sk Si; paṭissutvā. ⁷ Bm Si add te. ⁸ Bm payirūp.; Si payirūp. ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ Sk omits taṃ. ¹¹ Bm repeats bhadrāṃ, as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I Digha p. 49, Sum. VII. I 148, & (*infra*) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
pālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare ¹
nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisidi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho
rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: —
Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi
samannāgataṃ idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vat-
thāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamāni
cattāri? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ
ñātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇ-
ṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jīṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ
kho 'mhi etarahi jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo
anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā ²
adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ ³ kātuṃ; yannūnāhaṃ
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena sa-
mannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-
detvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho
Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi
daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato
paṭhamena vayasā. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ
na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā
vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha,
bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno.
So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko
dukkhito bālhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ ana-
dhigatā vā bhogā adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si katthathare, with note that the Sinh. reading is
hatthathare. ² So Sk; Bm Si anadhigatam vā bhogam & (infra)
adhigatam vā bhogam, Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as
in the text. ³ So Bm Si; Sk thitiram.

kātum, yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuññam. Bhavam kho pana Ratṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepā-kiniyā¹ gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccuṇhāya. Tam bhoto Ratṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuññam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Ratṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññam? Idha, bho Ratṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayam gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho pubbe aḍḍho ahosiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayam gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātim kātum. Yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññam. Bhavam kho pana Ratṭhapālo imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bhoto Ratṭhapālassa bhogapārijuññam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Ratṭhapāla, nātipārijuññam? Idha, bho Ratṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayam gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Mmam kho pubbe bahū ahesum mittā-maccā nātisālohitā; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayam gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātim kātum. Yannūnāham

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si s-ṇiyā. ² Bm (alone) nātisītāya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. ⁶ Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya ti. So tena nātipārijuññaṃ samanāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa nātipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho¹ Raṭṭhapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upanīyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So Sk Bu: Si atāno; Bm atāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhisaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ¹ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upaṇiyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana. bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosim ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ. bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va⁵ maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idam. bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsitiko vayo⁶ vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ. bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmīti aññen’ eva⁷ pādaṃ karomīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upaṇiyati loko addhuvo ti’, yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla. abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upaṇiyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upaṇiyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla. imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambhākam āpadāsu pari-

¹ Sk ye c’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. ² So Sk; Si pannav.; Bm punnav.

³ So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

⁵ So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhimā va & inserts na viya. ⁶ Si nserts me; Sk inserts ce. ⁷ Bm aññadeva. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Bm omits ye.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana. bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko¹ ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Ratthapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ. bho Ratthapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā thitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatiti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu² me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha³ yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ⁴ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?⁵

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho aham eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ. mahārāja. tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaroti'; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla. abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāṇo hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Ratthapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsatthaṃ⁷ ca. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyan ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcahi

¹ So Si; Bm anussāyiko; Sk anusayiko. ² Sk ayantu. ³ Bm saṃvibhajatha. ⁴ Bm lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. ⁵ Bm vedeyyāsīti. ⁶ So Bu; Sk Si pahutaṃ; Bm bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. ⁷ Si vehisagataṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla. etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi. nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ. mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti;' yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ. 'Ūno loko atitto tanhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phitaṃ² Kurum ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phitaṃ Kurum ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko. so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja. jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phitaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū³ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu⁴ tattha dantājināṃ⁵, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena⁶ balatthena abhivijjituṃ; abhivijjina, mahārājāti⁷. Kinti naṃ kareyyasīti?

¹ Si samaṅgibhūto. ² Bm Si phitaṃ. ³ So Bm; Sk Si bahu throughout.

⁴ Bm bahuṃ. ⁵ Bm (alone) dhanadhaññaṃ. ⁶ Bm adds va. ⁷ Bm bahalatthena abhivijjituṃ, mahārājāti.

Tam pi mayam. bho Ratthapāla, abhivijjiya¹ ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe²—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇaya disāya. pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantā-jinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijjinitum; abhivijjina, mahārājāti. Kinti nam kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam. bho Ratthapāla, abhivijjiya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

Acchariyam, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca³: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

Luddhā⁴ dhanam sanniccayam karonti. bhiyyo va⁵ kāme abhipatthayaṃti.

Rājā pasayhā⁶ paṭhaviṃ vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim⁷ āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi patthayetha.

¹ So Bm; Sk abhivijjiyya; Si abhivijjiya. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. ⁴ Bm laddhā. ⁵ So Bu Bm; Sk Si ca. ⁶ So Sk; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathaviṃ. ⁷ Sk mahiyā vasanto.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītatañhā maraṇaṃ upenti,

Ūnā va¹ hutvā na jāhanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ ñātī pakiriya² kese. 'Aho vatā ne³ amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nīharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato dahanti⁴.

So dayhāti sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā ñātī 'dha⁵ mittā atha vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati yena kamman.

Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca dhanā ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena. na cāpi vīttena jaram vihani.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ⁶ jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippariṇāmadhammaṃ.

Adḍhā daḍḍā⁷ ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro ca tath' eva phuṭṭho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti. dhīro ca na vedhāti phassaphuṭṭho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ indādhigacchati.

Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ saṃsāram āpajja paramparāya.

Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ.

¹ Bm ca. ² Sk parikiriya; Bm pakirāya; Si pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā pātho'; MSS vatā no. ⁴ Bm Si dahanti; Sk citakam s. nayato d. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si ca.

⁶ So Sk; Bm appaṃ hi tam; Si appakaṃ c' idaṃ. ⁷ Bm Si daliddā. So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; Bm Si abyositattā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammanā¹ haññati
 pāpadhammo,
 Evaṃ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittaṃ;
 Adinavaṃ kāmagaṇesu disvā tasmā ahaṃ³ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarīrabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apaṇṇakam
 sāmaññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mithilāyam
 viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aṇṇataras-
 miṃ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontiti⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontiti.
 Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyam rājā ahosi
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito
 mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸
 c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ

¹ Bm sakammanā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So Sk; Bm tasma-
 mahaṃ; Si tasmā 'haṃ. ⁴ All MSS, d-āneva. ⁵ Si etam veditvā. ⁶
 Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jataka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;
 Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. ⁷ Bm
 patumk. ⁸ So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& Sk infra)
 Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim¹ atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ² vassasahassānañ accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me. samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni³ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. disvāna rājānañ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā: dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ⁴ añjalismiñ patitthāpehīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patitthāpesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kunārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā⁵; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam. tāta kumāra. imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra. yadā tvam pi⁶ passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsītvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ⁷ nihitañ⁸ anuppa-vatteyyāsi⁹ mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra. purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ¹⁰. tāta kumāra. evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ

¹ Sk Si pañcadasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. ² Bm Si bahūnañ always.

³ Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. ⁴ Bm Si mama. ⁵ So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. ⁶ Si omits pi. ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattam; Sk here vaddhañ. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihatañ. ⁹ Bm anupav^o.

¹⁰ Bm tathā 'hañ.

vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi. mā kho me tvaṃ antima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-varaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanusa-sītvā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohā-retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ¹; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵. upekhāsahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upek-hāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇ', Ānanda. Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kilī⁷; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassa-sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-hassānaṃ accayena rañño Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā rañño Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

¹ Bm Si catutthaṃ. ² Sk here & infra upekhāsahagatena, as Bm infra.

³ Bm abyāpajjhena. ⁴ Bm omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ Bm Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kilikaṃ kilī. ⁸ Si uparajjaṃ. ⁹ Bm acariṃ.

phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmaṇāṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me. tāta kumāra, devadūtā: dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṭum. Ehi tvaṃ. tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmaṇāṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anupparatthēyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimaṇṇisa ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, paṇṇasāyāge vaṭṭaṃ evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchādeti, so tesaṃ antimaṇṇisa hoti; taṃ tāhaṃ. tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anupparatthēyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimaṇṇisa ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmaṇāṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imaṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viḥāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viḥāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viḥāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikāṃ kiḷi; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni¹ imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajīṃsu. Te² mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharīṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṭaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena³ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharīṃsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharīṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṭaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharīṃsu. Te⁴ caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikāṃ kiḷiṃsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā brahmacariṃ cariṃsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesuṃ.

Nimi tesāṃ rājānaṃ⁶ pacchimako ahoṣi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme t̥hito mahārājā. dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca. uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda. devānaṃ⁷ Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

¹ So Sk; Bm caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. ² Sk omits te. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Bm Si omit te here. ⁵ Si kāresu. ⁶ Si rājā. ⁷ Bu devatānaṃ.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto² uposathiko upari pāsādararagato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda. Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja. Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sabhassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ paṇiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda. Nimi rājā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert Ananda. ² So Sk; Bm sīsaṃ nhāto; Si sīsanhāto. ³ So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Digha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. ⁴ So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. ⁵ Bm vo here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. ⁷ So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra* et *infra*).

yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūha. mahārāja, dīpaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno². Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi. — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ. Mātali, nehi. Sampāpesi³ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ⁴. Addasā kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ. disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja. Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā⁵ sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamaṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatisā dassanakāmā; abhirama. mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṭinetu. tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ atthamaṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinehi. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saṃsayaṃ uttamaṃ ājāṇṇarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinesi.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; Sk Bm evaṃ bhaddam tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. ² Bm Si add ti. ³ So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammam sabham. ⁵ Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ Bm mārisa.

ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me. samma kappaka. passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānañ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi. samma kappaka. tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiñ patitthāpehīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiñ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyañi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi. tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsītvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyañi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇañ vaṭṭañ nihitañ anuppatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ, tāta kumāra, evañ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇañ vaṭṭañ nihitañ anuppatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsītvā imasmiñ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyañi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharītvā vihāsi, tathā

duṭṭhiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā duṭṭhiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kīḷi. caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so tam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam samucchindi; so tesam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā¹ kho pana te. Ānanda, evam assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi. yena² tam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ti³. Na kho pan' etam, Ānanda. evam dattṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣim; ahan tam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nibhanim⁴; mayā tam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Tam kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇam vaṭṭam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idam kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo

¹ So Bm Si; Skt yā. ² Skt so. ³ Sk nihaniti; St nahaniti; Bm nihatanim. So Sk; St nihanim yā tam; Si nihanim; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho¹ ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheda hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ c' eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena⁷ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti. ³ Skt; Gunadavane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. ⁶ Si vuddho. ⁷ Si Bm mahaccar^o.; St mahār^o.; Sk mahañcar^o. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇa samasamā¹ honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ² ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātī³ adinnādāyī⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpī abhijjhālū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādittī⁸; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi¹⁰. bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādittī. kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā honti, *here only*. ² Si nāham; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyī. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhijjhālū. ⁸ Si micchādittī. ⁹ Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Skt omit hi *here*. ¹¹ Bm *inserts* la. ¹² Si Bm insert micchādittī *after* pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena vedittabbam yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya¹ paṭivirato pharusāvācāya² paṭivirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt; Si Bm piṣuṇāya v°. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusiya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālū. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmi.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samañña, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva⁵ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samañña, sa 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmi.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo.

¹ Si āguṃ cārī throughout; Skt here ā-rin. ² Bm paṇehiti. ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma (?). Si phāleyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm tveva. ⁶ Bm saṅkhyāṃ.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabhaddiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccatṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā. samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhaddiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccatṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

¹ B^m inserts rattupurato. ² So B^m and Bu; Si S^{kt} vā.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ. bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi. bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja. saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja. etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu. paññāsāya yojanesu. — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayam, bho Kaccāna. suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā. parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ⁷ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA⁸-SUTTAM CATUTTHAṂ.

¹ Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

² Si Bm tam etaṃ, omitting tvaṃ. ³ So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm tiṃsāya. ⁵ Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. ⁶ Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchātīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evam bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanāṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayaṃ⁷ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ⁸ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ Bm Sans. Cf. Vinaya II 127. ² Skt here insert svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanado. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. ⁵ Bm vandāhi. ⁶ So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. ⁷ Bm av-ha bhoto v. ⁸ Bm (alone) bhagavantaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikam² akkamissati, pacchimam janatam Tathāgato apaloketīti³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadam pāsadam abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti, — Na kho sukkena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukham adhigantabban ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukkena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukham adhigantabban ti. So kho aham, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8⁵; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alam idam padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu mam, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayham, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si saṃharatu. ² Si celapatikam; Bm celapatikam; Skt pelapatti; Bu celapattikam. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanude, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakam & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuttā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammuttā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkamsitvā jivham nillāetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi, observing that the two words jivham nillāetvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . ābaranti tena chabbaggo¹ yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti².

Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kivacirena³ nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno⁴ yass' atthāya kulaputtā . . . vihareyyāti⁵?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe⁶ aṅkusagayhe⁷ sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmīti. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena⁸ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho⁹, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ¹⁰ asaṭṭheṇa amāyāvinā¹¹ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito¹², yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā¹³ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

¹ Si chabbaggā ² Skt viharimsu. ³ So Si; Skt kivañcirena; Bm kim va cirena; St kivañcirena. ⁴ Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamāna. ⁵ So Si; Bm vihareyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. ⁶ Bm Si hatthāruhe. ⁷ So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusaganhe. ⁸ So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakaṃ saddhena. ⁹ Bm Si bahvābādho. ¹⁰ Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. ¹¹ Skt amāyāvinā. ¹² Bm kusito. ¹³ Bm Si paññāvatā.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhis-sāmiti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āraddhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyeṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paṇṇāvā¹ yāvatakaṃ paṇṇavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim mañṇasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi. bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Ēvam eva kho. rājakumāra, pañce imāni padhāṇiyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha. rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati. akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya⁵ thāmaṇā dāḥa-parakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalessu dhammesu. Paṇṇāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho. rājakumāra, pañca padhāṇiyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcāhi padhāṇiyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

¹ So Skt; Bm Si paṇṇāvā & paṇṇavatā. ² Si saddahati. ³ So Skt Bu: Bm āvikattā; Si āvikattā. ⁴ Bm s-isu. ⁵ Skt uppādāya.

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha vassāni. —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ² māsam. addhamāsaṃ³. Tiṭṭhatu. rājakumāra. addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni. cattāri rattindivāni. tiṇi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu. rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati. pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātātā⁶; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātātā ti vadeti⁷, atha ca pana⁸ na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi⁹ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ¹⁰, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

¹ Bm Si omit. ² So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. ³ Bm Si addhamāsam. ⁴ Bm rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ Bm Si omit. ⁶ Bm svākkhātātā; Bu incidentally svākkhātātī, reading (apparently) aho saṃghassa sampadā. ⁷ Sk ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavaṃ. ⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahīta¹. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivatī² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī⁵ añkena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante. Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

86.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇḍāni hatapahate nivittṭho adayapanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā. nigamā pi

¹ Bm Si paṭiggahitaṃ. ² So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. ³ Bm omits me.

⁴ Si upāsakaṃ nam. ⁵ Bm Si dhātī; Skt dhāreti. ⁶ Skt añṇena vāhitvā; Bm añgena haritvā; Si añkena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. ⁷ Bm tatiyakam. ⁸ Bm Si Pass^o always.

anigamā katā. janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ² paṭipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā. samaṇa. etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ. samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapalate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etam hi. samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ⁶ pi purisā cattārīsaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā⁷ saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti. te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattaṃ⁸ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā. samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ *etc as above* hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā. samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ *etc as above* hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Imaṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattthiyaṃ in both places.

² Bm tenāddh°. ³ So Skt Bm; Si addasamsu. ⁴ Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannaṃ. ⁵ Si Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Si vīsaṃ & tiṃsaṃ. ⁷ Bm saṃkaritvā; Si saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). ⁸ So Sk Bm Si & St infra: St here hattham; Bu hatthahattham. ⁹ Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā...to...tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi, substituting la.

pi purisā timsatim pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā paññāsam
pi purisā¹ samharitvā samharitvā paṭipajjanti. te pi mama
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇam
jīvitaṃ voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammam
gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-
bhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-
gavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na
sakkoti sampāpupitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad
ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho. abbhutam vata bho. Aham
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi. ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;
atha ca panāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sab-
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpupitun ti. **Ṭhito**⁴
Bhagavantam etad avoca: **Tiṭṭha**, samaṇa; **tiṭṭha samaṇāti**⁵.

Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca
panāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev'āha: **Ṭhito** ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla;
tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇam puccheyyan
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya⁶
ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi. samaṇa. **ṭhito** 'mhi⁷ mamaṃ ca brūsi
ṭhitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam atthaṃ: **Kathaṃ** **ṭhito**
tvam. aham aṭṭhito 'mhi?

Ṭhito ahaṃ. Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
daṇḍam,

Tuvaṃ⁸ ca pāṇesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā **ṭhito** 'ham tuvam
aṭṭhito 'si.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbatthāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ St omits t. s-āti; Bm omits
samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samanathito 'mhi. ⁸ So S₁;
Skt tvaṃ; Bm tvam.

Cirassam¹ vata me mahito mahesi² mahāvanam samano³yaṃ
paccavādi³;

So 'ham cirassā⁴ pahāssam⁵ pāpam sutvāna gātham
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva⁶ coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake
anvakārī⁷.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde: tatth' eva nam pabbajjam
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca: es' eva tassa ahu
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-
samanena yena Sāvattthi⁸ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvattthi tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-
lassa antepuradvāre⁹ mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te. deva. vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma
luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivitttho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā. nigamā pi anigamā katā. janapadā
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhivā vadhivā aṅgulīnam
mālam dhāreti. Tam devo patisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamatthehi assasatehi
Sāvattthiyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā

¹ Bmp cirassam. ² Si Bm mahesi. ³ Bm mahāvanam pāpuni saccavādi; Si mahāvanam samana paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is samanoyaṃ; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . . patipajji. ⁴ So Skt; Bm Si cirissamī. Si notes a reading cirassā. ⁵ Bm pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs in Skt; Bu pahassam. ⁶ So all MSS; Bu idh' eva. ⁷ So Bu Skt; Bm akiri; Si manvakārī. ⁸ Si Sāvattthī. ⁹ Bm antepūradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja. rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālikā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante. rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālikā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante. vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālāṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipatā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ. — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante. paccutṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahatṭhajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bhayan ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

¹ So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. ² Bm nāpi. ³ So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

⁴ Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bahū. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā. so paṭippassambhi¹.
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Aṅgulimālaṁ etad
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante. Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam², mahārājāti.

Kathamgotto, bhante. ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā³
mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja. pitā: Mantānī⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante. ayyo Gaggo Mantānīputto; aham
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantānīputtassa ussukkaṁ karissāmi cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṁ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇako
hoti piṇḍapātiko paṁsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṁ Pasenadiṁ Kosalaṁ etad avoca: Alaṁ.
mahārāja: paripuṇṇaṁ me ticīvaraṁ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi
Kosalo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Acchariyaṁ, bhante.
abbhutaṁ, bhante. yāvaṁ c' idaṁ, bhante. Bhagavā adantānaṁ
dametā asantānaṁ sametā aparinibbutānaṁ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
Yaṁ hi mayā, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daḍḍena pi satthena
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaḍḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
Handa⁹ dāni mayā, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayā
bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṁ¹¹, mahārāja, kālaṁ
maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā
Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Sāvattiṁ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattiyaṁ sapadānaṁ piṇḍāya caramāno
aññataraṁ itthiṁ mūḥagabbhaṁ¹² visātagabbhaṁ¹³. Disvān'

¹ So Skt Si: Bm paṭipasambhi. ² Bm adds mayham. ³ Si adds ayyassa; Bm kathamgotto. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu: Bm Bhaggo. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si St Mantānī. ⁶ Si appar^o. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt parinibbutāpetvā. ⁸ So St Bm; Sk va: Si omits eva. ⁹ Skt add ca. ¹⁰ Bm bahukiccā, but bahu-karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ Bm Si omits tvaṁ. ¹² So Sk Si Bu; Bm pāvīsi. ¹³ Bm Si mu^o. ¹³ So Bm Si, as Skt infra: Skt here vighātag^o.

assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama: upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹, bhante. pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante. Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me² etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ. Aṅgulimāla. yena Sāvatti³ ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ. bhagini⁴. jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me. bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi. bhante. bahū sañcecca pāṇā⁷ jīvitaṃ voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvaṃ. Aṅgulimāla. yena Sāvatti ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini. ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvatti ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ. bhagini. ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā: tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā⁹ ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ

¹ Sk^t omits. ² Bm assa. ³ Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattiṭṭi pātho dissati. ⁴ Sk^t add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bu. ⁵ Bm 'haṃ. ⁶ Sk^t omits bhante & Bm omits me. ⁷ Sk^t Bm pāṇaṃ. ⁸ So Sk^t Si; Bm voropetā, as Sk^t Si supra & infra. ⁹ So Sk^t Si; Bm atha khvāssā itthiyā sotthi.

itthattāyāti abbhānāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā ṅgulumālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ṅgulumālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato ṅgulumālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato ṅgulumālassa kāye nipatati. aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato ṅgulumālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā ṅgulumālo bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa gaḷantena bhinnena pattenā vipphālītāya⁴ saṃghātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ṅgulumālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ ṅgulumālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ⁵ kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭisaṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā ṅgulumālo rahogato patisallīno⁶ vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī⁷ tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamaññitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
So 'maṃ⁹ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati¹⁰,
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane.
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu
Buddhasāsane.
Disā hi me te manusse¹¹ bhajantu ye dhammaṃ¹² ev'
ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattthiyaṃ. ² Sk na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). ³ Si sakkarā. ⁴ Skt vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm adds brāhmaṇa. ⁶ Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imaṃ. ¹⁰ So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manujā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammemevād^o.

Disā hi me khantivādānam¹ avirodhappasamsīnam²
 Suṇantu dhammam kālena taṇ ca anuvīdhīyantu³.
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramam santim rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udakam hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,
 Dārum namayanti tacchakā, attānam damayanti paṇḍitā.
 Daṇḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto⁵ 'mhi tādinā.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmam himsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāham saccanāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ.
 Lohitapāṇi⁷ pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamanam⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisam kammaṃ katvāna bahu duggatigāminam
 Phuttho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanam.
 Pamādam¹¹ anuyūñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 Appamādaṇ ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭham va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādam anuyūñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavam,
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulam¹² sukham.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhattesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭham tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagatam nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanam ti.

AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

¹ So Skt; Si khantivodānam; Bm khantipavādānam. ² So Bu; Skt av-inam; Si avirodhapasamsanam; Bm avirodham pasamsanam. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm anudhiyantu. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaram. ⁵ Si danto. ⁶ Bm pure. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt l-nim. ⁸ Bm Si saraṇagamanam. ⁹ So all MSS. ¹⁰ Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) aṇaṇo, adding anino ti pi pātho. ¹¹ Sk not S; inserts mā. ¹² So Skt Si; Bm paramam. ¹³ So Skt Bu; Si svāgataṃ nāpagatam; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sagatam. ¹⁴ So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time). ¹⁵ So Bu; Skt patihantesu; Si suvibhattesu; Bm savibh°.

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kahaṃ. ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ. ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te. gahapati. sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti.

Kiṃ hi me. bhante. indriyānaṃ³ nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi. bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti. na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ. ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ. ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ. gahapati⁵: piyajātikā hi. gahapati. soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabhavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nāma etaṃ. bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piya-jātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piya-jātikā hi kho⁸. bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā⁹ utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹⁰ akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasaṃkami: upasaṃkamtivā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ. bhonto. yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kalāṅkato. ² So Sk & St infra: St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam: Bm Si ālāhanam. ³ Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up. and continue — aññathattam bh. ⁴ Si adds 'haṃ. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-upāyāsā. ⁷ So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhāvikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as Skt frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ Sk paṅkositvā; Si appaṅkositvā. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā. as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto. samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te. gahapati. sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāni atthi: te indriyānaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ. bhonto. samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kiṃ² hi me. bhante, indriyānaṃ nāṇṇathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi. bhante. ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti. na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ. ekaputtaka? kahaṃ. ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati; piyajātikā hi. gahapati. sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti¹. Kassa kho² nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante. evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ. bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭi-kositvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati: evaṃ etaṃ. gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthum anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devīṃ āmantesi: Idan te. Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja. Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā vaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati. taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ. mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaṇṇadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati. taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ. Mallike, yaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ.

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāṃ'; Si tassa kho nāṃ. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'haṃ. ⁴ Skt abbhanumoditi. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike. vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nāḷijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā. bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante. Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca ¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ ³ bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhotīti kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantā etad avoca: Mallikā. bho Gotama, devī bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante. Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa ⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad aminā ⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā ⁶ itthiyā mātā kālaṃ akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā ⁷ rathiyāya ⁸ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakāṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha ⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Si omit ca. ² Bm Si mama. ³ Skt viratthaṃ. ⁴ So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. ⁵ Sk amina. ⁶ Bm aññatarissā. ⁷ Skt khittā cittā here, but not infra. ⁸ Skt rathiyāya. ⁹ Skt; Si adassatha; Bm addassatha.



Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālaṃ akāsi. — pe ¹ — bhātā kālaṃ akāsi. bhaginī kālaṃ akāsi, putto kālaṃ akāsi, dhītā ² kālaṃ akāsi. sāmiko kālaṃ akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya ³ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ ⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imissā yeva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālaṃ akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālaṃ akāsi. — pe ¹ — bhātā kālaṃ akāsi, bhaginī kālaṃ akāsi, putto kālaṃ akāsi, dhītā kālaṃ akāsi. pajāpati ⁶ kālaṃ akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatim addasatha? api me pajāpatim addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattihiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulaṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ ⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho Sāvattihi ⁸-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ ⁹, ayyaputta. nātakā taṃ ¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmi. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthim dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhītā. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmīyaṃ bis.

⁵ Si piyabhūtikā. ⁶ Bm Si p-ti. ⁷ Sk sāmīyaṃ. ⁸ Bm sā itthi; Si sā itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si; Sk kathaṃ; Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi¹: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā² piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy³ āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Piya te Vajirī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piya me Vajirī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajiriyā te kumariyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajiriyā me, Mallike, kumariyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ. mahārāja. tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piya te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piya me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piya te Viḍḍabho⁴ senāpatīti?

¹ So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; Si uppāṭesi; Bu (?) opādesi. ² Skt kumariyāya.

³ So Skt Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. ⁴ So Skt Si; Bm Viṭṭabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam. Mallike; piyo me Viḍūḍabho senāpatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍūḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍūḍabhassa me. Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayhaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyhaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam. Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ. Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanāṃ dhāremāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me. Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyāṃ. Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvaṃ¹ ca so

¹ So Skt Si; Bm yāva.

Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmeḥīti.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambuddhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṂ.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekaṃpuṇḍarikaṃ nāgaṃ⁵ abhirūhitvā Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna Sirivaddhaṃ⁶ mahāmatthaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaddha. Ānando ti? Evaṃ mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa. yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira. bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; Bm pativijjha; Skt ativijjhā. ² So Si; Skt maṃ ko; Bm repeats paññāya. ³ So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

⁴ So St Bm; Si migāramātuyā; Sk migāramātu. ⁵ So St Bm Si; Sk Bu nāgaṃ. ⁶ Bm Sir^o.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati. evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira. bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. āgometu kira. bhante. āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhaṇena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. sādhu. bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatīvā nadiyā¹ tīraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhaṇena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatīvā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena² gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante. āyasmā Ānando hatthathhare nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? — Na kho. mahārāja. so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

¹ Bm Aciravatīvā nadiyā (bis). ² Sk nāg- twice but usually nāg-.

³ So Bm & Skt infra; Sk here yassa; St here yāvassa; Si yvāyaṃ.

Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha¹ pañhena paripūretuṃ. taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaññaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho² te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā³ medhāvino anuvicca pariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaññaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayāṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho⁵.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. ² Bm ye pana. ³ Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. ⁴ Sk infra So. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm sabyābajjho; Bu savyāpajjho ti sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante. manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante. manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante. manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati¹. ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetīti²?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja. Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante. kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante. kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante. kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati³, na ubhaya-byābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. ² So Skt Si Bu; Bm saṁvaṇṇetīti. ³ Sk omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Sk omits pe manos⁰.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho. mahārāja. manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho. mahārāja. manosamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho. mahārāja. manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana. bhante. manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. na ubhaya-byābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ¹. kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti: — evarūpo kho. mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim pana ². bhante Ānanda. so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva ³ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapalīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante. abbhutaṁ, bhante. yāva ⁴ subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ ⁵, bhante. āyasmatū Ānandena. iminā ca mayāṁ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābbhiraddhā ⁶. Evaṁ attamanābbhiraddhā ca mayāṁ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace. bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya. hatthiratanam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante. āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṇam kappeyya ⁷, gāmaṇam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca. bhante, mayam p' etaṁ jānāma: n' etaṁ ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṁ me, bhante, bāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna chattanāliyā ⁹ pakkhipitvā ¹⁰ palitā soḷasasamā āyāmena aṭṭha-samā vitthārena; taṁ. bhante. āyasmā Ānando patigaṇhātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇam me ticīvaran ti.

¹ Skt parihāsanāyanti. ² Si kin nu kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yāvaṁ.

⁵ Bm cīdan. ⁶ Skt att-ravā (bis). ⁷ Skt omit gām. kap. ⁸ Bm mayāṁ

n' etaṁ jānāma āy. Ā-ssa K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya.

¹⁰ Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī dīṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandantī² gacchati: — evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaram karissati; yaṃ pan' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivarāṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārihi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambākāṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandantī maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu⁴, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ ti.

Paṭiggahehi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayāṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kalam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanāyāti⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM⁹ ATTHAMAM.

¹ Bm Si yathā. ² Si samvissandantī (bis). ³ Sk adds ko. ⁴ Si paṭigg⁰ (bis). ⁵ So all MSS. ⁶ Bm pana. ⁷ So Si; Sk Pasenadī; Bm Passana-dinā. ⁸ Si here payirup⁰; Bm payirup⁰; Sk^t payurup⁰. Cf. p. 65 supra. ⁹ Bm Si Bu Bāhitiya⁰. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhitika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

89.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ¹ nāma Sakyānaṃ² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ³ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ⁴ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena⁶ yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvilhāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno⁷ rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni⁸ appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁹ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni, yatthassudam¹⁰ mayan taṃ Bhagavantam payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. *as above* . . . sammāsambuddham. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medata'umpam & Metalumpam; Skt Metalupaṃ; Bm Medālupaṃ; Si Meda'lupam. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jt. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānaṃ. ³ So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakaṃ (but infra Naṅgarakamhi); Bm Si Nagarakaṃ. ⁴ Sk Si uy-miyan. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro ¹ pana, samma Kārāyana. Naṅgarakambhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīpi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena ² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te. deva. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma ³ Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena āramo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āramaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā ⁴ hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ⁵ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṃ ca unḥisaṃ ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahoṣi: Rahāyati ⁷ kho dāni mahārājā; idh' ⁸ eva dāni mayā tṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. ² So Sk Sī & St infra; St here & Bm divasāvasesena. ³ Skt & Si omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāmā. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggalaṃ. ⁶ So Skt Bu; Bm Si unḥisaṃ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati² pāṇihi³ ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ. bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja. atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi. mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadaṃsesīti?

Atthi kho me. bhante. Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayeṇa sunhātā⁸ suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikaṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ. bhante. ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante. Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante. rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati¹² gahapatihi vivadanti. mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātaraṃ vivadati. pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati. bhātā pi bhātaraṃ vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati. bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātaraṃ vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyeṇa vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakibhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā. ² Bm paricumpati. ³ Skt pāṇihi. ⁴ So Si; Skt mittu-pahāraṃ here & vittūvohāraṃ infra: Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here svakhyāto; Bm svākhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk sunhātā; St suhanohātā. ⁹ Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571.

¹⁰ So Skt Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omit bhātaraṃ v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini.

¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham. bhante, ito bahiddhā aññam evaṃ samaggaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ti. Puna ca parāham. bhantē, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'haṃ tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise¹ lūkhe² dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte³ dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁴: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā⁵ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesam kiñci pāpam kammaṃ⁶ kataṃ paṭicchannam⁷, tathā⁸ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho⁹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo¹⁰ no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante. bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe pīṇitindriye¹¹ appossukke pannalome paradavutte¹² migabbhūtena cetasā viharante¹³. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti. tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā pīṇitindriyā appossukkā¹⁴ pannalomā paradavuttā¹⁵ migabbhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto

¹ Si kise. ² Skt twice lukhe, once lūkha. ³ So Skt & I Jāt. 346; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte; Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁴ Bm Si etad ahoṣi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁵ Sk anabhiratam. ⁶ Bm Si omit. ⁷ Bm katā paṭicchannā. ⁸ Bm adds hi. ⁹ Sk omits kho. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. ¹¹ Bm pin-; Si piṇind-. ¹² So Si; Skt Bm h-ṭṭhā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. ¹³ So Si; Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti. ¹⁴ Bm Si appossukkā here et supra. ¹⁵ Bm paradattavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakaraṇe¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³. kathāpariyosānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakanāṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti: tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samaṇaṃ¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra: Bm a lḍakarane; Si aṭṭakarane.
² Bm a-kathā. ³ Sk opītetam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahmacārī; Skt sabrahmacārī. ⁶ Skt ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghaṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭtesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vāavedhirūpe; Si vāavedhirūpo. ⁹ Skt vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahaṁseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṁsitā na c' eva Bhagavantāṁ pañhaṁ pucchanti, kuto¹ vādaṁ āropessanti. aññadatthu² Bhagavato sāvaka sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṁgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṁ. bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-panḍite — pe — gahapatipañḍite samaṇapañḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bbindantā maññe caranti &c. as above vādaṁ āropessanti. aññadatthu Bhagavantāṁ yeva okāsaṁ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbajitā³ samānā vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṁ brahmacariyapariyosānaṁ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṁ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṁsu: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayaṁ hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā. anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto 'mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā. idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasamḅho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṁ, bhante. Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā¹³ ahaṁ nesaṁ jīvitaṁ¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadatthuṁ. ³ Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājitā. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si asamaṇā. ⁶ Sk samanāmhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmanā. ⁸ Sk brahmaṇamhāti. ⁹ Si anārahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantamhāti; Bm arahantāmhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mha throughout. ¹² Bu says: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Skt Isidattapurāṇathapatayo: Bm Isidantapurāṇā; Si Isidantapurāṇā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sānā (as Skt). ¹⁴ Bu jivikam. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānaṁ (here only). ¹⁶ So Skt Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ. bhante. senaṃ abbhuyyāto; samāno ime va¹ Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno² aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchiṃ. Atha kho. bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva³ rattim dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantaṃ⁴ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante. etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā. ahaṃ tesam jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ⁵ pubbenāparaṃ vīsaṃ sañjānantiti⁶. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho⁷ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante. Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁸, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko⁹, ahaṃ pi āsītiko¹⁰. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako. Bhagavā pi āsītiko ahaṃ pi āsītiko¹¹, iminā vārahaṃ¹² evāhaṃ¹³. bhante. Bhagavati¹⁴ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayhaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayhaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ. mahārāja. kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso. bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggaṇhātha¹⁴, bhikkhave. dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyaṇātha,

¹ Sk imameva: Bm ime ca: Si ime alone. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si vim^o

³ Bm bahūdeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahosi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here olāraṃ.

⁶ Bm Si jānanti here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) asītiko. ¹⁰ Si adds ti. ¹¹ Bm Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā pāhaṃsante bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato. ¹⁴ Bm Si uggaṇhatha.

bhikkhave. dhammacetiṇi¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiṇi; atthasamhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiṇi ādi-brahmacariyakāṇi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

90.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ² viharati Kaṇṇakatthale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama; upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhataṃ bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhataṃ bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti.

Assosun kho Somā ca bhaginī⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhaginī: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Si Udaṇṇāyaṃ. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kaṇṇatthalaka throughout. ⁴ So Bm Si always & Skt sts.; Bu & Skt sts. bhagini. ⁵ Skt here Sukulā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ ṇāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino. na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹ gārayhaṃ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja. evaṃ āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ṇāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ⁴ kathāvatthum rājante-pure⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṇjāyo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ amantehi⁶: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṇjāyo brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācaṃ⁹ bhāsitaṃ ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācaṃ bhāsita: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbañ ñassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante¹¹ Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana¹², bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; Sk vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. ² So Bm; Sk gāreyhaṃ; Si gāreyhaṃ. ³ Bm Si maṇ. ⁴ Sk omits imaṃ. ⁵ Bm r-pūre. ⁶ Sk āmantesi.

⁷ Sk cāsitaṃ. ⁸ Sk vi. ⁹ So Sk Si; Bm vācā. ¹⁰ Bm dakkhiti; Bu Sk Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² Bm Si omit.

yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti. n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggamaṇ akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca. yadidañ abhivādanapaccuttthānañjalikammaśāmicikammaṇ ti¹.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ diṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Pañca' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgaṇi. Katamaṇi pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiṇ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho, vijjā-caraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādhho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiya⁶ pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Imañi kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgaṇi. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ⁷ nesañ assa dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāyāti.

/Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ Bm abhivādanap- śāmicikammāni: Si abhivādanam paccuttthānam añjali-kammam śāmicikammaṇ ti; Sk paccupaṭṭhānañ. ² Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm b-isu: Si sabrahmacārīsu. ⁵ Bm Si an-ūro. ⁶ Sk omits final yā. ⁷ So Sk^t Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattam² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā. dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ. seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ saddhena pattabbam appābādhena asaṭhena amāyāvinā āradhaviyriyena paññavatā¹⁰, taṃ vata¹¹ asaddho bāvābādho¹² saṭho māyāvi kusito¹³ duppañño pāpuṇissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkhaṃ sākakattṭhaṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; atha aparo¹⁸ puriso sukkhaṃ sālakattṭhaṃ

¹ Skt pan' esāham. ² So Bu (bis); Sk padhānamettā; Bm Si padhānavemattatam. ³ So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja.

⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api su nu. ⁶ Bm omits ti. ⁷ Si adds etaṃ.

⁸ Sk adds va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm Si paññavatā. ¹¹ Bm taṃ tathā so. ¹² Bm Si (as at p. 94) bāvābādho; Bu bāvā. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si samapp⁰. ¹⁵ Sk ettha kho panesāham. ¹⁶ Sk omits na. ¹⁷ Bm dhātum kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm athāparo.

ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya. tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ aggināṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ. — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhan ti?¹

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimma-thitaṃ² padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ³. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante. Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante. Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṃ te deve⁸. tamhā ṭhānā cāveṣṣanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So Bm Si; Sk ābhā. ² So Bm Si; Sk viriyanippharatiṭam. ³ Bm nibbattaṃ. ⁴ Bm savyābajjhā; Si savyāpajjhā. ⁵ Bm abyābajjhā. ⁶ Sk anāgantāro. ⁷ Si ān⁰. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Sk pabbājissanti. ¹⁰ Sk niman-teyyāsiti.

dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ¹ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Yāvatā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha² rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam. bho: sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi³ bhotā raṇṇā⁴ Pasenadinā⁵ Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati⁶ vā pabbājessati⁷ vā ti.

Evam eva kho. senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā⁸ āgantāro itthattaṃ. te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti. kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ⁹, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ.

¹ Sk omits throughout. ² Bm Si tattha pahoti. ³ Si idāni pi. ⁴ Bm raṇṇo. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cāvissati. ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbājissati

⁸ Sk here sabbyāpajjhā. ⁹ Si Konāmāyaṃ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupam, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante¹, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ. mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattan ti?

Yo so, mahārāja. Brahmā savyāpajjho. so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abyāhajjho, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattan ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo. mahārāja. brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhāsīti³?

Vidūdabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Vidūdabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja. brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ⁴ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā; cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve⁵ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā. adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana⁶ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kim pana tvaṃ. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cātuvānrisaddhiṃ. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & ahideve. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante. gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KANNAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAṆ.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko¹ jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsa pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-carapaṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam⁴, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵, kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm vīsav⁰. ² Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. ³ Bm adds ti. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ. tāta Uttara. samaṇo Gotamo Sa-kyaputto sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvaṃ. tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama², upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedis-sāmati. Yathākathaṃ paṇāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Go-tamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho. tāta Uttara. ambhākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalak-khaṇāni. yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. rājā hoti cak-kavatti⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvi janapa-datthāvariyaṃ pattaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇā-yakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaḍḍena asatthena dham-mena⁷ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaṃ chaddo⁸. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk upasaṃkami. ³ Bu bhagavantam. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So Sk & I Sum, Vil. 249; Bm Si Bu & I Dīgha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir^o. ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm vivattaṃ chaddo; Si vivattaṃ chaddo, ⁹ So Sk Bm; Si kattā, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Dīgha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammannesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi. nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi. kevalakam⁵ pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci. tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sk pahūtaj^o infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj^o; Si Bu pahutaj^o; Bm cahutaj^o in every instance but one, where pahutaj^o is read. ² Bm cāti. ³ So Sk & 1 Dīgha 106; Bm abhisamkhārosi; Si abhisamkhāresi.

⁴ So Sk Bm; Si addasa. ⁵ So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappaṃ. ⁶ So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as I Dīgha 106 & Sk infra. ⁷ Bm anapāyini. ⁸ Bm Brahmāyubr^o.

abbuggato. no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā¹ santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo. na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Hetthā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-hassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhukāni sabbākārāparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dighaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutaluṇṇahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālabatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhaṇḍo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; tṭitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anomaṃto⁸ ubhohi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavatthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcanasannibhattaco⁹ sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni¹¹ añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ra-saggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat⁰. ⁴ Sk sahasrarāni. ⁵ Sk āy-hi. ⁶ Bm d-li. ⁷ So Bm Bu; Sk Si eni⁰. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anomaṃto. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalippati. ¹¹ Bm nilhi. ¹² Sk k-vatthni. ¹³ Sk p-vattn⁰; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -aḍḍha-. ¹⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yāvatakvassa. ¹⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; Skt -i. ¹⁸ Si sīhahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārīsadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī⁴; abhinilaṇetto⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uṇṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoto Gotamassa. bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; uṇhisasīso⁹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva¹¹ pādena paṭhamam pakkamati; so nātidūre pādam ud-dharati, nāccāsanne pādam nikkipati; so nātisigham gacchati, nātisaṇikam¹² gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ¹³ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁴ gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakam¹⁵ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthim unnāmeti; na satthim onāmeti; na satthim sannāmeti; na satthim vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁶ va iñjati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁷ gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno¹⁸ gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttarim anāvaṭam¹⁹ nāṇadassanaṃ bhavati²⁰. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyam unnāmeti²¹, na kāyam onāmeti, na kāyam sannāmeti,

¹ So Sk; Bm Si aviraladanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virālā & avivarā. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadaṭho. ³ So Sk Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; Sk k-nī; Bm Si karavikabhāṇī. ⁵ Bm abhinilaṇetto. ⁶ Bm Si pan' assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ Bm So Sk Bu; Bm Si mudutul⁹. ⁹ Si unhisasīso. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. ¹¹ Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So Sk Si; Bu (bis) nātisaṇikam. ¹³ So Sk Bm; Bu -ḍḍ-; Si addhav^o. ¹⁴ Sk s-ddhento throughout. ¹⁵ All MSS. here goppak-; Sk infra gopp^h. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk Si araddhakāyo; Bm aḍḍhakāyo. ¹⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyacāpallena. ¹⁸ So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca); Bm na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. ¹⁹ Bm anāvaṭa. ²⁰ Sk bhagavati. ²¹ Sk uṇṇ^o.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim¹ kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca goppahakena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā³ nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati; so achanibhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nāthhokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaddayamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nāthhokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti¹⁰. Dvattikkhatum¹¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā¹² ajjhoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti; athāparaṃ¹³ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-saṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapati-saṃvedī. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā¹⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm āsane tasmiṃ. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg^o. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si patiggaṇhāti. ⁷ Si nikkhipetvā. ⁸ Si vicch^o. ⁹ Si adds patiggaṇhāti. ¹⁰ Sk atimāneti. ¹¹ Bm dvitt^o. ¹² Bm s-itvā. ¹³ Bm addhāyaṃ; Si aḍḍh.ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si vihiṃsup^o.

rāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na up-
pādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-
vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvī pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattaṃ
unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pat-
taṃ vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nāti-
babuṃ; so na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati na sam-
parivattakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhi-
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti,
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti
nātidūre nāccāsanne⁴ na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī
pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca
anattiko pattaṃ hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattaṃ smim. So
bhuttāvī muhuttaṃ tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na taṃ bhattaṃ gara-
hati, na aññaṃ bhattaṃ paṭikaṅkhati⁵; aññadatthu dham-
miyā⁶ kathāya taṃ paṇisaṃ sandasseti samādapeti samutte-
jeti sampahaṃseti. So⁷ taṃ paṇisaṃ dhammiyā kathāya
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy'
āsanā pakkamati. So nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gac-
chati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto
Gotamassa kāye cīvaraṃ accukkaṭṭhaṃ hoti na ca accok-
kaṭṭhaṃ, na ca kāyasmim allīnaṃ⁹, na ca kāyasmim apak-
kaṭṭhaṃ¹⁰, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā¹¹ vāto
cīvaraṃ apavahati¹², na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-
jallaṃ lippati¹³. So ārāmagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo pāda-
maṇḍanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā
nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya pari-
mukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya
ceteti. Attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ¹⁴ sabbalokahitaṃ

¹ Bm uppādisāmi. ² So Sk Si; Bm yatrā. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here nacc°, generally nacc° with Bm Si; Bu na acc°. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk paṭikankī.

⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimucc°; Bm Si muccitu-
kāmo. ⁹ Bm allīnaṃ. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakkaṭṭhaṃ; Sk apakkaṭṭhaṃ.

¹¹ Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmim. ¹² Bm avahati; Si apavahati; Sk apava-
hati. ¹³ Bm Si lippati. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahi-
tasabbalokahitaṃ.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cinto nisinno hoti. So ārāmagato parisatiṃ¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti². aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bho Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati. vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savaniyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisāri ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā parisam kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁵. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma ṭhitaṃ; addasāma antarghare nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantaṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ⁶; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma ārāmagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāvu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ⁷ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa⁸. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane⁹. Assosam kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Bm Si parisati. ² So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. ³ Sk Bm manjū. ⁴ So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savaniyyo. ⁵ So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitanta. ⁶ Bm Si āgacchantam. ⁷ Bm Si tenāñjalim, as always. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si omit third recital. ⁹ As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev⁰, Si Maghadev⁰. ¹⁰ Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo arabataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methileyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce tuṇhībhitvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhiṃ yena Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata. bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

¹ Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. 'bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātankaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo jinno..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvataṃ bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti. Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kālam maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho² bhavaṃ samaṇeṇa Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha³ okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisā etad avoca: Alaṃ⁴ bho. nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tinnaṃ vedānaṃ (B^m bedinam). ² So Sk Si; B^m kho 'mhi bhavatā. ³ So Si; B^m oramatha Sk Bu amathataṃ. ⁴ B^m adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammannesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Dve tesam ² na passāmi	bhoṭo kāyasmim. Gotama.
Kacci kosohitaṃ bhoṭo	vatthaguyhaṃ, naruttama?
Nārīsaṇa nāma savhaya ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā taṃ jāniyāmasa ⁵
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukaṃ ⁶ .	kaṅkhaṃ ⁷ vinaya no. ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakaṣā pucchāma ⁸	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brahmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi. ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi. kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi⁹ paccabbhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātāṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitāṃ
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ ¹¹ me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhāya sāti. ² Bm dve tesam pi. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nārīsamānasavhaya. ⁴ Bm nadassaka. ⁵ Bm jānisamase. ⁶ Bm pahutaṃ. ⁷ So Si; Bm kaṅkhavinaya; Sk kankhā. ⁸ Sk pucchema. ⁹ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahinnaṃ. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

avoca: Alam. brāhmaṇa; utthaha¹; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi. seyyathidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaranacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam² sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ³ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ditthadhammo pattadhammo vīditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭṭhakaṭṭho vesārajappato aparappaccayo⁴ satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikuḷjitāṃ vā ukkuḷjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpaṇi dakkhintīti. — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭī.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

¹ Bm utthāhi. ² Sk -kāl-. ³ Bm vitamalaṃ. ⁴ Si aparappaccayo.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṁghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṁgham paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikam pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkamimsu upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammam²; navamam³ dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṁyojanānam⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko hoti⁷ tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PATHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ Sk sakatthāya. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammam sānudhammam. ³ So Bm; Sk Bm na ca mam. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. ⁵ Bm yojanāna; Si saṁyojanānam. ⁶ Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ Sk omits hoti.

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānam brāhmaṇānam pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti¹ Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetun² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasamkamimsu. upasamkamitvā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana. samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāham sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana. samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paññāpeti. ² Bm Si patim°. ³ Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesam . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocuṃ: Ayaṃ. bho Assalāyana. samaṇo Gotamo cātuvanniṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakam; mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ¹ vacanena gamissāmīti.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā² brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante³ kho pana. Assalāyana. brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā. yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

¹ Si bhavatānaṃ. ² Bm mahatiyī. ³ Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutan te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti. dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana. brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī. —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁶ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idam. bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama. pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ Bm Si atha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-K^o. ⁴ Sk c' eva. ⁵ Bm add taṃ. ⁶ Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādītṭhino kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balāṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁴ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādītṭhī, —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idāṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādītṭhī, —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādītṭhī. —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balāṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

¹ Sk pāṇatipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Bm Si pisunāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya.

brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha² brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ Bm abyābajjhaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds kho & omits evam etaṃ maññanti. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthi-sināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. ⁵ Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sanni-pāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Yo evaṇ⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi na c'eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. so c' assa¹² aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sākassa vā. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātum karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Bm eraṇḍakatṭhassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evaṇ. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only) aggin. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evaṇ. ¹¹ Bm Si c' eva. ¹² Bm svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca. sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ²; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabbo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya⁴ hi so. bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idam

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ... saṃyojaṃ. ³ Sk kisero; Bm kissero Si kissaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍam hi; Si so kumāraṇḍu pi.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannam kira brāhmaṇisīnam araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānam evarūpaṃ pāpakam dīṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassum kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ dussāni nivāsetvā aṭaliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayanā dandaṃ gahetvā sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthaṇḍile³ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶, Assalāyana, sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyam⁷ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā. handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa nam abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitam Devalam isim abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasali¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitam Devalam isim abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam etam ahoṣi: Mogham vata no tapo, aphalam¹² brahmacariyam. Mayam hi pubbe yam abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imam pana mayam yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānam mogham tapo, na panāphalam¹⁴ brahmacariyam. Iṅgha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, tam pajahathāti.

¹ Bm majjhimavaṇṇam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm pataliye; Si agaliyo. ³ So Bm Bu & Sk infra; Sk here patthaṇḍe; Si patthiṇḍile. ⁴ Bm omits handa.

⁵ Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. ⁶ Bm omits kho.

⁷ Bm ko panāham. ⁸ Si abhisapissāmāti. ⁹ So Bm Si always & Sk eventually; Sk here bhasmā. ¹⁰ So Si; Bm vasali; Sk casalā. Also, Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. ¹¹ Bm dassanīyataro.

¹² Bm apphalam. ¹³ Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. ¹⁴ Sk naphalam. ¹⁵ So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ² anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho⁴ brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na⁶ nisīdāma. Katham hi nāma mādiso pubbe animantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ⁸ anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idam bho Udena katham; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ¹¹ khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹²; yassa ca panāhaṃ

Bm jaṅghav". ² So Sk; Bm caṅkamantaṃ. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si pa-
ribbājo. ⁴ Sk omits kho. ⁵ Sk adds ca. ⁶ Bm omits na. ⁷ So Si;
Sk omits pana; Bm sace me kho pana. ⁸ Sk anumaññeyyā; Bm anumañ-
ñeyyāsi. ⁹ Bm omits ca. ¹⁰ Sk (here) ko attho. ¹¹ Bm anumaññissāmi.
¹² Sk (here) katthe. ¹³ Sk bhavaṃ. ¹⁴ Sk paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bhoto Udenassa bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi, bhavaṃtaṃ yeva tatth'¹ Udenaṃ uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi: — Idaṃ bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa. puggalā² santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa. ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa. ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena. puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena. puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena. puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa. ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti.

¹ So Bm Si; Sk yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. ³ Bm Si d-ulaṃ.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle¹ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti²; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā³. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ⁴ pariyesati, khattavattum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana⁵, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā⁶ maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ⁷, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁸. — yā vā⁹ 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā¹⁰ 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

¹ Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. ² Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. ³ Cf. Ang. I 70—76. ⁴ Bm Si dāsīdāsaṃ. ⁵ Bm ca. ⁶ Sk arattarattā. ⁷ Si Yvāyaṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm reads idha katamaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. ⁹ Sk Bm Si cāyaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyam¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabbhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyam parisā² asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissā³ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ⁴ samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpanaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi⁶, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha. brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano. na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko⁸ nābhihaṭaṃ⁹ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ¹² na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ¹³, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Si; Sk svāyam; Bm yāyam. ² So Si; Sk yāyam parisā; Bm yācāyam parisā. ³ So Si; Sk imissā; Bm imāya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adds kho. ⁶ Bm Si suṇohi. ⁷ Bm acelako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si h-a-o; Bm hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. ⁹ Bm nabh^o; Si nābhihataṃ. ¹⁰ Bm kumbhimukhā. ¹¹ Bm paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² Bm Si eḷakamantaraṃ. ¹³ Si mūs^o.

na purisantaragatāya, na samkittisu¹, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko. — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvihikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) . . . attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṃ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Udena. etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa. etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁶ Gotamaṃ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace⁷ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṃsāya yojanesu. cattārīsāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² So Bm Si; Sk pipati. ³ Sk adds vā. ⁴ Sk omits pe.

⁵ Bm pi. ⁶ Sk bhagavantaṃ (bis). ⁷ Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm Si omit. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam. yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹. bho Udena. Aṅgarājā² devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekaṃ nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadātīti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātarūparajataṃ paṭiggahetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati. vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārāpessāmi.

Sace kho me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārāpetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārāpehīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārāpessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārāpesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuccatīti.

GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; Sk āharāja here & ahorājā infra. ³ Sk vihārāham bhoto. ⁴ Bm Si iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samādapetvā.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Opasādaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinaḥkaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*ĕc. as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādaṃ for Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ*) . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā² saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyaṃ upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ⁴, disvā⁵ khattaṃ āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanam ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*ĕc. as p. 55*) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Opasādake⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk rañño. ² Bm saṃghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasaṃkamante. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opās° throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ² brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosun kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā³ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁴ jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī⁶ akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāveraṇjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Digha p. 113. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakuṭṭho. ⁵ Bm bedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavaccasī.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya anelaḡalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito². Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinaḡaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtun ti.

Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva³ arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto⁵ jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḡakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anaḡāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anaḡāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

¹ So S^k (here) Si Bu; B^m (& S^k infra) anelaḡalāya, as 1 Dīgha 114.

² S^k omitts apacito here & supra. ³ B^m pi; S^k evārahāma. ⁴ Si sama-nam. ⁵ Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. ⁶ B^m Si bahutaṃ.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīlī¹ kusalasīlī kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ tioratṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchituṃ āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu. bho, Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu. bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu. bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ambhakaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithi no⁸ te honti. Atithi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. ² Si kusalena silena, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapañco. ⁴ Sk apāpapurekkhite. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakalā. ⁶ Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atithino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atithi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Etta-kaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ das-sanāya upasaṃkamitum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upa-saṃkamissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhaga-vatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vīti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci¹ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko² nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ³ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ⁴ brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antaranārakathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāra-dvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānā-naṃ antaranārakathaṃ opātetu⁵, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgametūti. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bha-gavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, ba-hussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpa-ṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito⁶ ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo. pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Addhā

¹ So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. ² So Sk; Bm Kapaṭhiko; Si Kāpadiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. ³ Sk tassa. ⁴ Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. ⁵ Sk Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. ⁶ Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane² kataṃ³ bhavissati. tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yādā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhum upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasa ceto parivattakam⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yād idam⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itilītiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena nitṭhaṃ gacchanti: idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekā-brāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekā-cariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti. — seyyathidaṃ: Atṭhako Vā-mako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

¹ Bm omits addhā kho. ² Sk pavacakatam. ³ Bm katham. ⁴ Bm tathā tathā h' idam. ⁵ Bm omits. ⁶ Sk parivattakam. ⁷ Bm upasaṃharati. ⁸ Skt yam idam & sammannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; Sk Bm Si itilī-ti. ¹⁰ Skt Bu samihitam throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ¹ yeva hoti — pe² — suparivitaṃ³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantum: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati⁶, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitaṃ ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadaṃ⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṃkamitvā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

¹ B^m svānussavātaṃ. ² S^k omits pe. ³ Si suparivitaṃ. ⁴ Si omits pe. ⁵ S^k viññū. ⁶ B^m eva sijaṇṇāti iti vā tam saccam anurakkhati. ⁷ S^k B^m omit this sentence. ⁸ B^m adds la. ⁹ B^m iti vā tam ¹⁰ S^k B^m an-eti. ¹¹ B^m Si add kira, which S^k & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyā-dinnacitto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti. paraṃ vā tathattāya³ samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ⁷ dosaniyehehi dhammehi sa-

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). ² Sk Bm -nn-. ³ Bm tadattāya. ⁴ Bm (bis) tathārūpo. ⁵ Si p-īyo. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehi suddhaṃ.

manupassati, tato nañ uttarim samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmīti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa dīgharattañ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enañ samannesamāno evañ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmīti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa dīgharattañ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā² vacīsamācāro, yathā tañ amūhassa. Yañ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammañ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo pañito atakkāvacaro nipuño paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nañ samannesamāno visuddhañ³ mohaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhañ niveseti, saddhājāto upasañkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotañ odahati, ohitasoto dhammañ suṇāti, sutvā dhammañ dhāreti, dhāritānañ dhammānañ atthañ upaparikkhati, atthañ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānañ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussaḥati, ussaḥitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padaḥati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccañ⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca tañ ativijjha passati. Ettāvata kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvata saccam anubujjhati, ettāvata ca mayañ saccānubodhañ paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hotīti⁷.

Ettāvata, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvata saccam anubujjhati, ettāvata ca mayañ saccānubodhañ pekkhāma. Kittāvata pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvata saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattim mayañ bhavantañ Gotamañ peccāmāti.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccañ. ⁶ Sk adds tveva. ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ¹ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvataṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvataṃ saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvataṃ ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvataṃ. bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvataṃ saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvataṃ ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ. no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-yidaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā² saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānassa³ kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā⁴; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-yidaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya⁵, na-yidaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussaḥati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-yidaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussaḥati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

¹ Sk b-am. ² Sk omits tasmā. ³ Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. ⁴ Si b-ro here, b-rā infra. ⁵ So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussaḥati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ Bm dhammān-ti. ² Sk atthūpaparikkhārā; Bm Si atthup^o throughout.

³ Si dhammassavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotaṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotaṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idaṃ sotaṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotaṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsana¹ bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsana¹ya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsana¹ya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsana¹ya kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsana¹ya upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ² mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha³; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā⁴ attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ⁵ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiya⁵ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bha-

¹ Si payirup. ²Sk saddhā. ³ Si ap-hā. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm amha. ⁵ Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ babukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ. samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇa-gāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ. bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CAṆKĪSUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

96.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ², bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S^k imabhā kimhā; B^m ibbhā kinhā. ² Si tatrīdaṃ.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya, suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko ¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana. brāhmaṇa. sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhānūjanāti². — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa. puriso daliddo⁴ assako anālhiyo⁵. tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyum⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, māmsam khādītabbam. mūlaṃ ca anuppādātābbaṃ⁷ ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. brāhmaṇā appatīnñāye⁸ tesam⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam paricaritābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Na panābam, brāhmaṇa, sabbam na paricaritābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhan tam paricaritābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰. brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo. tam aham paricaritābbaṃ ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi. brāhmaṇa. evam puccheyyum: Yam vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yam vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa. na pāpiyo; kam¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi. brāh-

¹ Sk adds vā. ² Bm abbhān°. ³ So Si; Sk Bm p-entūti. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm anālhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olaggeyyam here; Si vilam ol. ⁷ Sk anuppādātābbaṃ. ⁸ Bm apatīnñāya. ⁹ Sk keci here, but tesam infra. ¹⁰ Si khvassa. ¹¹ Si ye.

¹² Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaraṇamāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa. suddhaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa. evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa. sammā vyākaraṇamāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ pāṇātipātī ... micchādītthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ... sammādītthi hoti. tasmā na ulāra-

¹ S* here adds yaṃ va te paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Si tam. ⁴ So S* Si; Bm uccakulinatā. ⁵ S* ulārakaṇṇatā.

⁶ Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. ⁷ Bm pāṇātipātī hoti — pe — micchādītthi hoti. Tasmā ...

bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vaḍḍhati silaṃ vaḍḍhati sutaṃ vaḍḍhati cāgo vaḍḍhati¹ paññā vaḍḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti² vadāmi.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī. — brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ³, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — asitabyābhaṅgiṃ; asitabyābhaṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama⁴, imāni cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhanuṇāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūtī⁵?

¹ Sk omits cāgo v. ² Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vaḍḍhati na silaṃ v. na sutaṃ v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., nāhaṃ tam paricaritabban ti. ³ Si tatr'idaṃ. ⁴ Sk omits brāhmaṇā bho G. ⁵ So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anālhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṁsam khāditabbam, mūlaṁ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiṇṇāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paṇṇāpenti. Ariyam kho ¹ aham. brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṁsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham ² gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva ³ saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yam yad eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce ⁴ paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikaṁ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇaṁ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayaṁ ce paṭicca aggi jalati ⁴, gomayaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evam eva kho aham, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṁsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

¹ Si adds pana ² Bm Si sankhyam throughout. ³ Sk ceva throughout.

⁴ So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ⁴ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa. —pe⁵— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ⁶ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnādāna p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musāvādā p. hoti.

² Si adds as in last note. ³ Bm pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim . . . ⁴ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁵ Bm Si omit pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. Sk sottiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthisināni; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammam kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammam kusalam. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisa-sataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elanḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā⁷ vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elanḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sakassavā. ² Bm dhātum karontu. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Sk venakulā; Bm Si venukulā. ⁵ Si khvassa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk⁰. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto. tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātuṃ. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakāraḷakuḷā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-ḍoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elandaḷakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātuṃ. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama. aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATṬHAM⁵.

97.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimhi⁶ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukāri. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khiṇāgirisimhi.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho¹ yena Dakkhiṇāgiriṇi yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo² ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso. Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṃ³ Dhānañjāni⁴ nāma brāhmaṇo atthi⁵. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁶, āvuso, Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā. sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa⁷ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁸ kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutaṃ⁹ vat'. āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat' āvuso assumhā¹⁰, ye mayaṃ Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ¹¹ assumhā. Appeva ca nāma¹² mayaṃ kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāniṇā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimiṃ yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Sk ārogo. ³ So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. ⁵ Bm omits atthi. ⁶ So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. ⁷ So MSS. ⁸ Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. ⁹ Bm dussutam. ¹⁰ Si omits this repetition. ¹¹ Sk appamattaṃ. ¹² Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare¹ gāvo goṭṭhe dohāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddhāṃ piṇḍa-pāṭapaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkhami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ³ tāva bhaddassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhaddakiccaṃ. Amukasmim me rukkhamaṇe divāvibhāro bhavissati, tatha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhaddhāṃ bhaddapātarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, amhākaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakamma-karāporisaṃ posetabbā⁵. mittāmaccaṇaṃ mittāmaccakaṇīyaṃ kātabbāṃ, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaṇīyaṃ⁶ kātabbāṃ, atithīnaṃ atithikaṇīyaṃ⁷ kātabbāṃ, pubba-petānaṃ pubba-petakaṇīyaṃ kātabbāṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaṇīyaṃ kātabbāṃ, raṇṇo rājakaṇīyaṃ kātabbāṃ, ayam pi kāyo piṇetabbo⁸ brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātā-pitunnaṃ⁹ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upa-kaddheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

¹ Sk nang. ² Bm Si duhāpeti. ³ So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. ⁴ Bm kaccā. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakārā p-bbā. ⁶ Sk n-itam k'iyam. ⁷ Si atithikā. ⁸ Bm Si piṇetabbo. ⁹ Bm Si mātāpitūnaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadā-rassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adham-macariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayaṃ niraya-pālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhā-kam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsa-kammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī vicamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā² upakaddheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakam-makaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ⁴ vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākam hetu adhammacārī visama-cārī ahoṣi. mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisālo-hitānaṃ hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sk vikkandantaṃ. ² Sk adds upālā. ³ Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. ⁴ So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' labheyyum; Bm d-rā vā labeyyaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (ḍc. *as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi. Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (ḍc. *as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (ḍc. *as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk piṇanahetu; Bm Si piṇanā hetu. ² Sk brūhanahetu. ³ So Bm Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi ¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre ² c' eva posetum na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva ³ mittāmaccakaraṇi-yaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, kamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk Si; Bm puttadāraṇ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithīnaṃ c' eva atithīkaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubba-petānaṃ c' eva pubba-petakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājākaraṇīyaṃ¹ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva pīṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

¹ So Si; Sk Bm rājākaraṇīyaṃ. ² Sk pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ Bm throughout reads aññesaṃ hetukā. ⁴ So Bm; Si kāyassa; Sk kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno¹; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyam³ kacci yāpaniyam⁴, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ⁵ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

¹ Bm bāḷhagilāno. ² Sk omits. ³ So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyam. Cf. 1 J. 408. ⁴ So Si; Bm yāpaniyam; Sk yāpaniyam. ⁵ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ¹ abhi-
 mattheyya², evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā
 vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti³; na me. bho Sāriputta, khamanī-
 yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti
 no paṭikkamanti. abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo
 Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso dāhena varattā,
 bandhena⁴ sīse sīsavethanaṃ⁵ bandheyya⁶. evam eva kho
 me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me. bho⁷
 Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ⁸. bālā me dukkhā
 vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti. abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
 paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-
 kho⁹ goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikanta-
 nena¹⁰ kucchiṃ parikanteyya. evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-
 putta, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me, bho
 Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. bālā me dukkhā
 vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
 paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve
 balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā
 aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva
 kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho¹¹; na me.
 bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ. bālā me dukkhā
 vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
 paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
 nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
 tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
 pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ Bm muddhaniṃ. ² Sk abhimanteyya. ³ Si ohananti; Bm uhananti,
 Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ Sk varattāmb.; Bm v-khandena; Si v-khandena. ⁵
 So Sk; Bm sīsavethaṃ; Si sīsavedhanaṃ. ⁶ Bm Si dadeyya. ⁷ So Bm
 Si; Sk hosi na kho. ⁸ So Sk here et infra. ⁹ Sk dukkho. ¹⁰ Sk go-
 vittakena. ¹¹ Sk daho. ¹² Bm Si pittisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatisā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasa-
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmalo ko vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmalo ko ti⁸
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho si: Ime kho
brāhmaṇā Brahmalo kādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.
Brahmānaṃ te⁹, Dhānañjāni, saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desessāmi.
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosi.

¹ Bm cātumah^o. ² Sk omits devā. ³ Sk omits; Si places vā after devā
(throughout). ⁴ Bm Tusitā. ⁵ Bm Nimmānaratī. ⁶ Bm P—i. ⁷ Sk omits.

⁸ So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. ⁹ Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha
Brahmaloko ti.

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha. Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kho. Dhānañjāni. Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni. Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Tena hi. bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Attha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acira-pakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi. Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave. Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk mā. avo. ² Sk adds cetasā. ³ Bm abyāpajjhena. Cf. I, 38. ⁴ Bm omits pi. ⁵ Bm adds gha. ⁶ So Sk; cf. I., 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayham kho. bhante. evam ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāham Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṇ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

99.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutam me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattthi arahanteḥi. Kan nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupaseyyamāti⁵?

Ayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

¹ Bm ka'ankato va. ² Si Brahmaloḍe. ³ Bm Si upapanno. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Digha 47. ⁵ So Si; Sk (as frequently) payirūp^o, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-tissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami. upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama. evaṁ āhaṁsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ ti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha ekaṁsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṁ, māṇava. pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṁ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihi³ vā hi, māṇava. pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ. Gihissa vā 'haṁ, māṇava. pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṁ vaṇṇemi. Gihi vā hi, māṇava. pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ ti.

Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Mahaṭṭhaṁ⁴ idaṁ mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti: appaṭṭhaṁ⁵ idaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ pabbajjā-kammaṭṭhānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṁ. māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha ekaṁsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahaṭṭhaṁ mahā-kiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahaṭṭhaṁ mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ appaṭṭhaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi. māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ appaṭṭhaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Katamaṁ ca⁶,

¹ Bm Si gihissa. ² Si omits na. ³ Bm gihi. ⁴ So Sk Bm Bu; Si mahattham. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si appattham. ⁶ Bm Si katamam.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-
 karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ
 mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-
 phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-
 hatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ
 sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava,
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
 mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-
 tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ
 appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ
 hoti? Vanijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-
 naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
 naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-
 bhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva
 kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ
 hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
 mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-
 mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
 mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-
 thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
 kiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ
 mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-
 mmaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,
 māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,
 evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
 appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kam-
 maṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva

¹ Bm Si kasi. ² So Sk Si; Bm vānijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti, sace te agaru², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiṃ⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk agaru. ³ So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissan ti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. ⁴ Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Si omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk Bu bhagavanto. ⁸ So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpaṃ cāti. ⁹ Bm tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ Bm adds pi.

Kim pana. māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Angiraso² Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idam. bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo³ evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemīti. Na tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemīti. Ye pi⁴ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evam āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava. andhaveni⁵ paramparā saṃsatta⁶ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evam eva kho, maṇava, andhavenūpamaṃ maññe⁷ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passatīti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhavenūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁸ Gotamo⁹ pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹⁰ Gotama. Pokkharasātī¹¹ Opamañño¹² Subhagavaniko evam āha: Evam eva¹³ pan' im' eke¹⁴ samanabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idam bhā-

¹ Sk samihitaṃ. ² Sk Yamataggi Angiraso. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-i. ⁶ So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparāyaṃ sattā. ⁷ So Si Bm; Sk andhavenupamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idam tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasātīti pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vil. 244 & I Dīgha 87. ¹² Sk Opamañño. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati. nāmaṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakaṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakaṃ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā³ alamaṛiyañāḍadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana. māṇava. brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama. puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi. māṇava. jaccandho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni. na passeyya nilakāni⁸ rūpāni. na passeyya pitakāni⁸ rūpāni. na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni. na passeyya mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni⁹, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni. na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni. na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjetṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī: na 'tthi samavisamaṃ. na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tāraṇarūpāni. na 'tthi tāraṇarūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā. na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹⁰ dassāvī. Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi; ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹¹ na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi¹² kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nilakāni rūpāni. atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Ahaṃ etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ Bm u-maṇ. ⁴ So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhīti. ⁵ So Bm Si: Sk sacchiṇ. ⁶ Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ Bm nil⁰ & pit⁰ throughout. ⁹ Sk kāt⁰. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c⁰. ¹¹ Si adds taṇ. ¹² Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhanivaraṇaṃ¹ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi² nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvaṭo³ nivuto ophuto⁴ pariyoṇaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti. — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵ sotaviññeyyā saddā, —pe— ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā⁶ itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho⁷, māṇava, pañcahi⁸ kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito⁹ mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya¹⁰, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim¹¹ jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹² vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, tṭhānaṃ¹³ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālitum¹⁴. svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti.

Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya¹⁵ aññatra iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ¹⁶ paṭicca aggi¹⁷ jalati. tathūpamaṇaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin^o. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Dīgha 246; Sk āvaṭo; Bm Si āvuto. ⁴ So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm rajaniya. ⁶ Sk poṭṭhabbā. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. ¹⁰ Sk jāleyya throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggim but aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' eva. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatṭhānaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm jālitum. ¹⁵ Sk jāleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. ¹⁷ Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi. māṇava, nissatṭha-
tṭmakatṭhupādānaṃ¹. paṭicca² aggi³ jalati. tathūpamāhaṃ.
māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi. yāyaṃ pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha. māṇava.
bhikkhu vivicca⁵ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵
paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca paraṃ. māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
— pe⁷ — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho.
māṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam⁸ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ⁹ paññāpenti puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa
ākiriyā kusalassa ārādhanaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyaṇṇo paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmiassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇṇaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tatth¹⁰ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evaṃ assa: Aho
vata aham¹¹ eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño¹² brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tṭhānaṃ¹³ kho pan' etaṃ,
māṇava, vijjati. yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño¹⁴ brāhmaṇo
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-āno. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggin. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pīti throughout.

⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si pa hamaṃ
jhānaṃ, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk
mahapphalam. ¹⁰ Bm Si tatra. ¹¹ Bm Si vat. ham. ¹² Sk nāñño; Si
aññe brāhmaṇa labheyyūṃ. ¹³ Sk yā. ¹⁴ Bm Si aññe brāhmaṇa labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana. māṇava. brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha ¹, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro ² kupito hotu ³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampajātikāṃ ⁴ yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava ⁵. brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti.

Ye te. māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme ⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi ⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi. bho Gotama. mahatṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho. na ⁸ satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī ⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho ¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho. satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi. bho Gotama. mahatṭho ¹¹ mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho. na sataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti. brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho ¹² pana, bho Gotama ¹³, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho. satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti. cāgabahulo ¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me. bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te. māṇava. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj^o (as Sk infra). ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasi, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādī. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk mits. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhāyabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mhīti¹ labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cittaśāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:— Sutaṃ me taṃ. bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ³ sahaṃvātāya maggaṃ jānātīti⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho⁶, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ. bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Si saccavadimhīti. ² Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmānaṃ.

⁴ Si pajānātīti. ⁵ Si idha khvassa. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vaḍḍo. ⁷ So Bu: Sk avasaṇḍaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm; Sk asu; Si assa.

vitattamā vā vitthāyitattamā vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa. brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadamā² puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattamā vā vitthāyitattamā vā. Brahmānaṃ cāhamā³, māṇava. pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadamā, yathāpaṭipanno ca⁴ brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi⁵.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava. suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi.

Evamā bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava. Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyāṃ, tatha tatiyāṃ tathā catutthiṃ: iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁶ pharitvā viharati. Evamā bhāvitāya⁷ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhama⁸ appakasiren' eva catuddisā⁹ viññāpeyya: evamā eva kho. māṇava¹⁰, evamā¹¹ bhāvitāya¹² mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paramā, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe¹³ — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyāṃ, tathā tatiyāṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke vā br-iyā vā p-dāya. ³ Sk vāham. ⁴ Sk adds Brahmā. ⁵ Sk patijānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyābajjhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsītāya. ⁸ Sk Bu s-mmo. ⁹ Si catuddisā. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho māṇava. ¹³ Bm Si omit pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti³, — evaṃ evaṃ⁴ bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena⁵ Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyā paṇḍito maññe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhintīti. ⁴ Bm eva

⁵ Sk vaḷabhirathema. ⁶ Bm Si disvāna. ⁷ Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāham, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyam jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavam Bhāradvājo samaṇam Gotamam
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāham¹ bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasamsissāmi
pasatthapasattho ca, so² bhavam Gotamo seṭṭho deva-
manussānam, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṇya. cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittam
averam abyāpajjam tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānam udānesi: Lābhā raṇño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdham lābhā raṇño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM⁶ NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhānañjānī⁷ nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe⁸
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattum
udānam udānesi: Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ Sk here ca aham. ² Si omits so. ³ Si cittass' eva, inserting ete
after Gotamo. ⁴ Bm Si vadeti. ⁵ Sk Bm omī yassa. ⁶ Sk Subhaga-
suttam. ⁷ Bm Si Dhan^o throughout. ⁸ So Sk elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here; Bm Caṇḍalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Candalak^o.

buddhassatī¹. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo² nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhadānaṃ itihāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā³ brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁴ Dhānañjāni brah-maṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁵ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānā-naṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇa-kassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati⁶.

Na hi⁷ pana tvaṃ, tāta⁸ Bhadramukha⁹, tassa Bhaga-vato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsi-tabbaṃ mañneyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti. yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto hoti, atha kho me¹⁰ āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅ-gāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ cara-māno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍala-kappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāh-maṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhotīti¹¹ kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upa-saṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. ² So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Sagāravo. ³ Bm Dhanañjāniyā. ⁴ Sk athabhūtā 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁵ So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁶ Bm bhāsissatīti. ⁷ Sk omits hi. ⁸ Sk omits tāta. ⁹ Sk Bh-a. ¹⁰ Sk kho for me. ¹¹ Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho ¹. bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti ²?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi. Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṃsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattas' eva sato etad ahosi: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk Bm omits ti. ³ Sk Bm d-pattā. ⁴ Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho aham. ⁵ Si vemattataṃ. ⁶ Bm Si tena. ⁷ Bm omits me. ⁸ Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) ... alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maṃ ... (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ... (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi ... tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ... ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Ṭhānaso me taṃ⁵, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puṭṭho samāno, ṭhānaso me taṃ⁶, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti. Bhāradvāja, puṭṭho samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kho.

⁵ Bm Si kho pan etam. ⁶ Si pan' etam; Bm kho pan' etam. ⁷ Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo vadeyya. thānaso veditā me veditā ti yo vadeyya¹,
atha khvettha² viññūpurisena ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantabbaṃ³
yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁴ byā-
kāsi?

Ucce⁵ sammatāṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja. lokasmiṃ yad-
idaṃ atthi⁶ devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
— Abhikkantaṃ. bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya. paṭi-
channaṃ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAM.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO⁸.

MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM⁹ SAMATTAM⁹.

¹ So Si; S^k omits thānaso vadeyya; B^m thānaso me veditā ti yo vadeyya. ² So B^m Si; S^k kho tvaṃ. ³ B^m gantuṃ; Si gantuṃ vā. ⁴ S^k omits na. ⁵ So S^k Bu; B^m Si uccena. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^k (here only) adhidevā, like B^m always. ⁷ B^m omits. ⁸ B^m Majjhima Paṇṇāsaka; Si Majjhimapannāsakaṃ. ⁹ So Si; B^m S^k omit.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi. bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatimā anavassavo, āyatimā anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatimā anavassavo, āyatimā anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam¹. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā², āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya. dukhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam. Evaṃ sante āyasman-tānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. ² Sk here akaraṇe, *supra* akaraṇaṃ generally. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca ānādassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīseṇa gālhipalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyum³; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyaheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūlhenā⁸ vaṇena saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhi serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahoṣim savīseṇa gālhipalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti¹⁰; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyahi¹¹; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

¹ Si gālhipalepanena; Bm gālāpalepanena; Bu gālhipalepanenīti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanāhetu. ³ Bu upatṭhapeyyum. ⁴ Bm Si tibbā throughout, as Sk sometimes. ⁵ Si esanāhetu. ⁶ Si abbhūnheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūnhanahetu. ⁸ Bm rūlhenā. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati.

¹¹ Si abbhūnhi. ¹² Si abbhūnhanahetu.

so 'mhi¹ etarahi rūl'hena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam kammam akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam kammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evaṁ sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpakammam akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti.

Evaṁ vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocum:

¹ Si so 'ham.

Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nāṭaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-sesaṃ² nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupatṭhitan ti. So evaṃ āha: Athi kho vo³, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ⁴ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārīkāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatim paṇassa kammaṃ akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Tañ ca pan' amha-kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso⁷ Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti? Evaṃvādi⁸ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparibhāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo⁹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ¹⁴ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho te. ⁴ Sk omits avuso & tam. ⁵ Bm Si nijjaretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve.

⁷ Sk omits avuso. ⁸ Bm evaṃvādisu. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmim. ¹¹ Sk v-a; Bm yediyetha throughout. ¹² Sk te. ¹³ Sk padhānantiyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmati.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. — Yasmiṃ vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ pana² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kalam asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā. navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo. āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭhey'eva⁶ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmiṃ pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭhey'eva⁹ tasmiṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kalam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe¹⁰ — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana¹¹ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na¹³ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā¹⁴ sammohā

¹ Sk kho. ² Sk omits. ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayena.

⁶ So Si; Bm tippā; Sk na tippā. ⁷ Bm adds vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ Se Si; Bm na tippā; Sk tippā. ¹⁰ Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits pana. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aññā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā. āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbāṃ dukkhāṃ nijjiṇṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi¹ kho ahaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāhaṃ², bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ³, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath'. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath'. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

¹ So Sk Si; Bm evaṃvādisu pi. ² Si parāhaṃ. ³ Sk & Bu d-iyāṃ.

mañ bahuvedaniyañ. tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ appavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Tañ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idañ kammañ vedaniyañ¹. tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā ave-daniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ¹ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. yam idañ kammañ dīṭṭha-dhammavedaniyañ. tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sam-parāyavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham² etañ; yam³ idam kammañ samparāyavedaniyañ. tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p'⁴ idañ kammañ sukhavedaniyañ. tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ dukkhavedaniyañ. tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ paripakkavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idam kammañ aparipakkavedaniyañ. tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ bahuvedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ appavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā bahuvedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ¹, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ. Evañ sante āyasmantānañ Nigaṇṭhānañ aphalo

¹ Bm savedaniyañ. ² Sk labbham. ³ Bm adds pana. ⁴ Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti¹ aphalaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ. bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ² dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭha-dhammupakkamaheṭu⁵ sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpaditṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hotiti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇtho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhatthānaṃ; Si gāreyhatthānaṃ; Bu adds: vādā-nuppattā gārayhā ṭhānā ti pi pātho. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkatako.

⁵ Bm -dhammūp. ⁶ Bm Nigaṇthā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹ ime dasa² sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave. saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha-bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato⁴ upekkham⁵ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. So yassa khvāssa⁶ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. saṃkhāraṃ tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ⁹ hoti. tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi. bhikkhave. puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando¹⁰ tibbāpekkho¹¹. So taṃ itthiṃ passessa aññena¹² purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsā¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante. puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbā-

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. ⁴ So all MSS. & Bu. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhaṃ. ⁶ So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvāssa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. ⁷ So Si Bu; Sk tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hoti. ⁹ Sk here nijjīṇaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tippachando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tippāpekkho. ¹² Sk adds vā. ¹³ Bm s-ūpayāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave. tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbāpekko²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aparena samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha. bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ. bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vītarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho. bhikkhave. na heva anaddhabbūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabbāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati⁶; tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekkhabhāyato virāgo hoti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa pan' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāyato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjñānaṃ

¹ Sk āvuso. ² Sk here tibbāpakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ Bm adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; Bm Si hoti. ⁹ Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhāṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evam pi 'ssa dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave. saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ pa-dhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ. bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ pada-hati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave. bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya. svāssa attho abhi-nipphanho hoti. tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi. bhikkhave. usukāro³ tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyaṃ. Yato kho. bhikkhave. usukārassa tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātā-pitaṃ hoti paritāpitaṃ⁵ hoti ujum kataṃ⁶ kammaniyaṃ, na so taṃ⁷ aparena samayena usukāro tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave. atthāya usukāro tejanam dvīsu atā-lesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyaṃ. svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvīsu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave. bhikkhu iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho me⁸ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ p: daheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa duk-khāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk ātāpinam & paritāpinam. ⁶ So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukatam. ⁷ Sk omits so taṃ. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānam padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānam padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arāham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū (*repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24*) cittam parisodheti.

So ime pañca nivarane² pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānam³ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā, ajjhattaṃ saṃpasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako⁴ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti tatiyajjhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va⁶ somanassadomanassānam atthagamā⁷ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33*) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18*) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

¹ Si padahatiti. ² Bm nivarane. ³ So Sk; Bm Si pathamaṃ jhānam &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekkhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyaṃ jhānam. ⁶ Sk adds kho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catutthaṃ jhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ¹ dasa sahadhammikā pāsamsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato² pubbesukata-kammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhad-dakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgatiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātikiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato³. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

¹ Bm evaṃvādīnaṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. ² Sk T-te. ³ Sk omi's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi. bhikkhave. Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādiṃ. bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchantīti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni⁵ abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tiṇi honti. tiṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa⁹.

Tatra. bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

¹ So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-taṃ. ² So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādināṃ h. Tathāgatānaṃ. ³ Sk āgacchanti. ⁴ Bm bhaddante.

⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāni; cf. 1 Dīgha 12 & 30. ⁶ Sk ārogo throughout. ⁷ Sk adds ti. ⁸ Bm omits this sentence. -sato... abhivadanti. ⁹ So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

nañ¹ paññāpentī arogañ² param marañā; rūpiñ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Etañ va pan' eke' sañ⁵ upātivattatañ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āpañjañ⁶. Tayidañ, bhikkhave. Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. n' eva rūpiñ vā nārūpiñ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Yā vā pan' esañ⁸ saññānañ⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattānañ; Bm saññiattānañ; Si saññim attānañ. ² Sk arogo here only. ³ So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiñ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Si pana tesam. ⁶ Sk āpañja; Bm āneñjañ; Si aneñjañ. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiñ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pan' etāsam. ⁹ So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānañ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasāññānaṃ yadi arūpasāññānaṃ yadi ekattasaññānaṃ yadi nānattasaññānaṃ. Na 'tthi kiñtiti¹ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra. bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā sallāṃ, etaṃ santaṃ⁴ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ asaṇṇan ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci. bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāṇassa⁹ āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ¹⁰ vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

¹ Bm iti kiñcīti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etaṃ. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiṃ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññānā; Bm viññāṇena. ¹⁰ Bm virulhiṃ.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇa-dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā sallam, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santam³ etaṃ paṇitam ya-didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ⁶ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ⁷ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā⁹ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa saṃkhāramattena¹⁰ etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadaṃ paññāpenti; byasanaṃ h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇād°. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā, & (supra) asaṇṇāṃ. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaṇṇiṃ. ⁷ Sk adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasamkh°; Sk d-viññānasamkh°. ¹¹ So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya: na h' etaṃ. bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasamkhārāvesasāsamāpattipattabbam² etaṃ. bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ samikhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra. bhikkhave. ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. tatra. bhikkhave. ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamasārā⁵ āsattiṃ⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijjāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmāti. — evaṃ ev' ime⁸ bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijjupamā⁹ maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ¹³ paññāpenti. te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyaññeva¹⁵ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddulabaddho¹⁶ daḷhe thambhe vā khīle¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu; Sk sasam-avyaṃ; Bm Si samkh⁰ omitting sā-. ² So Sk; Bu samkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam ti; Bm Si samkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam. ³ Sk omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammarāṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti parammarāṇā. ⁴ Sk omits this clause ye pi...parammarāṇā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm uddham param; Si adham parimasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; Bm āsatti; Sk āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. ⁷ Bm Si vāṇijjāya. ⁸ So Sk; Bm eva te; Si eva kho 'me. ⁹ So Si Bu; Bm vāṇijjupamā; Sk vāṇijjupamā. ¹⁰ Sk repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm Bu s-jegucchā. ¹⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sakkāsamñeva. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk sāgaddalacayo; Bm sāgaddulabandho; Si sāgaddalabandho. ¹⁷ So Si; Bm khile; Sk dilum.

baddho¹ tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime² bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhaya sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ. atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto³.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave. samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁴ aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. sabbe te imāṃ' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ. Santi. bhikkhave. eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato⁵ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato⁵ ca attā ca loko⁶ ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccaṃ. mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Bu; Bm Si upanibandho; Sk upanivaddho. ² So Si Bu; Bm evam eva kho 'me; Sk ev' ime. ³ Sk adds hoti. ⁴ Sk aparantakapīkā. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk assato; Si asassato. ⁶ Sk aloko, omitting attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā¹ aññatra anusavā² aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā³ paccattam yeva nāṇam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam tñānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti⁵. tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho, atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anusavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva⁴ nāṇam hessati¹⁰ parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. ² Sk aññatr' anusavā. ³ Si d-akaotiyā. ⁴ So Si; Sk yadapi; Bm yadipi. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā hetthimam tathā vitthāretabbam. ⁷ Si omits; Bm la. ⁸ Bm Si omit pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si pacattañ ŋeva, as usual. ¹⁰ Bm Si bhavissati.

ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ. atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā. pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati. taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā. pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā. pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā. nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati. yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhasa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sū adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhasa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sã¹ adukkhamasukhã vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhãya² vedanāya nirodhã uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhã uppajjati adukkhamasukhã vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikam. atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana. bhikkhave. ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā. sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā. pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhasa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā. Santo 'ham asmi. nibbuto 'ham asmi. anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati. Tayidaṃ. bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva³ paṭipadaṃ abhivadati. Atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati. aparantānuditthim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati. pavivekaṃ vā pītim upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisam vā sukham upādiyamāno upādiyati. adukkhamasukham vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi. nibbuto 'ham asmi. anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'⁴ inassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikam. atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idam kho pana. bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santi-varapadam⁵ abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavāṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābbhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho⁶. Tayidaṃ. bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivara-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk omits vedanā n. ad. ³ Sk sappayaṃ ñeva. ⁴ Bm Si api. ⁵ Si santam varam padam. ⁶ Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam¹ abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kūsinārāyaṃ³ viharati Baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvaraheṭṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātaheṭṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanaheṭṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaheṭṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati⁵ evaṃ hoti: Cīvaraheṭṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvaraheṭṭu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evam kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evam⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ vo¹¹ maya dhammā abhiññā¹² desitā. seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ Si santam varam padam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm pañcāyatanasuttaṃ; Si pañcattayasuttaṃ & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttaṃ. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyaṃ. ⁴ Bm Bhaddante. ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. ⁷ So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. ⁸ Bm Si evaṃ ca. ⁹ Sk adds te. ¹⁰ Sk sace. ¹¹ Bm te. ¹² Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbaṃ; tesaṃ ca vo¹, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā². Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ³ byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ⁴ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ. tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁵ atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto⁶ vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitaṃ⁸ duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ⁹; duggahitaṃ⁸ duggahitato dhāretvā¹⁰ yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ¹¹ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto¹² jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

¹ S* kho. ² So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; S* sikkhitaṃ siddhunā nāvādā; Bu sijiṃsu (?): abhidhamme: dve. ³ S* nānu. ⁴ Bm subbacataraṃ.

⁵ S* omits. ⁶ Bm māyasmanto. ⁷ Bm pakkhiyānaṃ. ⁸ Bm Si duggahitaṃ throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā. ¹¹ Bm tatrāyaṃ. ¹² S* here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ¹. duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti. byañjanato nānaṃ³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha. yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha. so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti. tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha. yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Atthāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti. tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So Bm Si; Sk suggahītaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So Sk which generally reads nānu. ⁴ Sk here tatra. ⁵ Si adds kho; Sk adds me. ⁶ Si aminā. ⁷ Sk omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ Bm omit this kho. & Sk omits the preceding kho. ⁹ Si omits yathā. ¹⁰ Sk omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāre-
tabbhaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo
vinaṇṇo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesaṃ ca vo². bhikkhave, samaggā-
naṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā añña-
tarassa bhikkhuno āpatti. siyā vitikkamo³. Tatra, bhikkhave,
na codanāya taritabbhaṃ⁴; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti
mayhaṃ ca aviheṣā bhavissati. parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto⁵; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
ditthi⁶ suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-
salā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave,
evam assa. kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ
assa: Mayhaṃ⁷ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa
upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi
suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ
yadidaṃ⁸ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva
bahutaraṃ. so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹⁰
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ
assa. kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa:
Mayhaṃ kho¹¹ viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
ditthi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan'
etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ viheṣā¹². Atha kho etad eva bahu-
taraṃ, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa.
kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ
kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence. — from Athāparesaṃ. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesam
kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbam, the latter
with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbam. ⁵ Sk anupāsāno.
⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese
reading is adandaditthi (sic). ⁷ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds
here mayāṇ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si
svāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayāṇ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the
second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si; Sk mayhaṃ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhaṃ ca
bhavissati parassa ca puggalass' upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi. sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetum. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ² vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana. bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā⁴ nātimaññitabbā. Tesā ca vo⁵, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya ditthipalāso⁷ cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, ambhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ⁸ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So Si; Sk p-um. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacisaṃharo. ⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-palāso. ⁸ So Bm Si Bu; Sk evam. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm Si; Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave. bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamāmi⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi⁵; tāhaṃ⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsiṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu⁷ kusale patitṭhahiṃsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho. bhikkhave. bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti⁸. na paraṃ vambheti⁹. dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹⁰ gārayhaṃ¹¹ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyyā bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. ³ So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ Sk Bm upasaṃkamāmi. ⁵ Bm Si deseti. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Si tassāhaṃ; Sk tā-. ⁷ Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu. ⁸ Bm Si attānukkamseti. ⁹ So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. ¹⁰ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādānupato.

¹¹ Si gāreyhatthinaṃ. ¹² Si Nigaṇtho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. ¹⁴ Bm kālankato.

¹⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dveihakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinñan¹ te viparāvattam: āropito te vādo; niggaḥito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ mañne Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakaṃ gihi odātavasanā. te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnathūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samanuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āvasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samanuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti —pe— bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āvasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samanuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya: āvāṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamissāma, upasamkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samanuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āvasmā Ānando Cundo ca samanuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ So Bu, Bm Si adhecinñam; Sk avinān. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings & Dīgha I 8. ² Bm Si nibbethehi. ³ Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ kamasu. ⁴ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu, Bm Si Nātap: Sk here, & here after, Nūhap. Sk adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibbindarūpa. ⁷ Bm -appavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time, Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe: Sk bhinnathayo. ⁹ Bm vassamvuttho, Si vassamvuttho. ¹⁰ So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthiro, bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi — la — vitthiro — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthiro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante. Cundo samaṇuddeso evaṃ āha: — Nigantho, bhante. . . . appatissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayham bhante evaṃ hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji¹, so² vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya³ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mavā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam, cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁴, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā. — seyyathidam: cattāro satipatthānā . . . maggo — nāhaṃ passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁵. Ye⁶ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te⁷ Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādaṃ janeyyunt' ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa' vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya⁸ dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹⁰, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹¹, so 'ssa' vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti¹².

Chayimāni¹³, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁵ saṃghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam. Sī svassa. ³ So Bm Sī; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. ⁴ Bm idhippādā. ⁵ Sk adas ti. Bm Sī santi. ⁶ Bm adds pi. ⁷ Bm svāyam; Sī svassa. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk Sī Bu; Bm hi. ¹⁰ Bm Sī (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. ¹¹ Sk d-mam. ¹² So Bm Sī; Sk chayayimāni. Bu here cha muna, but chayam in *line*.

¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹⁵ Bm Sī om.

viharati appatisso ¹. sikkhāya pi ² na paripūrakārī ³, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce ⁴ tumhe, Ānanda. vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda. vivādamūlaṃ ajjhat-taṃ vā bahiddhā vā na ⁵ samanupasseyyātha. tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-vāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda. bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsī — pe ⁶ —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe ⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe ⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādītthī — pe ⁶ —. sandītthī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda. bhikkhu sandītthī parāmāsī hoti adhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agā-ravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so ⁷, Ānanda. bhikkhu Satthari ⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso. dhamme ⁹, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti ¹⁰. so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, eva-rūpaṃ ce ¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā ba-hiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Eva-rūpaṃ ce ¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā ba-hiddhā vā na ¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭi-pajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ Bm adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Si omits pe. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So Bm Si: Sk evarūpā ca. ¹² Sk eva-rūpa ce. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ ana-vassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni. Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cat-tārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-samathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpa-samāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūḥa-vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ yebhuyyassikā¹ tassa-pāpiyyasikā² tiṇavatthārako. Kathan' ca Ānanda, sammukhā-vinayo hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴. Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathan' c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametuṃ, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahu-tarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶, so āvāso gantabbo. tattha sabbehi' eva sa-maggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanu-majjitabbā, dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sa-meti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathan' c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ⁸ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

¹ Sk yebhuyyasikāya. ² Bm Si t-iyassikā. ³ Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

⁴ Bm Si teh' eva. ⁵ Sk vasutarā. ⁶ Bm Sk bhikkhu. ⁷ Sk Bm bhikkhu.

⁸ Bm evarūpiṃ.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ sativinayena.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo ¹ hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhū ² bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṁ, āvuso. sarāmi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṁ so nibbēhentaṁ ³ ativeṭheti ⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṁ eva jānāhi. yadi sarasi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṁ kho, āvuso. ummādaṁ pāpuṇim cetaso vipariyāsaṁ ⁵ tena me ummatakena bahum assamaṇakaṁ ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṁ; nāhaṁ taṁ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṁ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ amūḷhavinayena.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda. patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattim saratī vivarati uttānīkaroti ⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro ⁷ bhikkhu upasaṁkamitvā ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṁ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo: Ahaṁ, bhante, itthannāmaṁ āpattim āpanno, taṁ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti ⁸. Āyatim saṁvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Saṁvaram āpajjissāmīti ⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti; evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ patiṇṇātakaraṇena.

¹ Bm amu.havinayo. ² Sk Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Si nibbedhentaṁ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk vi-parisesan. ⁶ So Sk Si; Bm uttanim karoti. ⁷ Si vuḍḍhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuḍḍhatare bhikkhū. ⁸ So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. ⁹ So Si; Sk omits saṁvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Saṁvarissāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēthentaṃ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbēthentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi⁴ nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā⁶ me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etam vuttaṃ⁷: Nāhan taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti⁸. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.

² So Sk here et infra; Bm Si ut supra. ³ Sk Bm add ti; Bm omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... ⁴ Si imaṃ ca; Sk ahaṃ hi; Bm imaṃ hi. ⁵ Bm Si aputṭho. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk da; Bm na tam. ⁷ Bm omits ravā me etam vuttaṃ. ⁸ Sk omits ti.

Kathaṃ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; tehi'. Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena ¹ bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā ² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi ⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, tṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti ⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idhi' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime ⁶. Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ⁷ ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi ⁸ dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ. Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti ⁹ — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ. Ānanda, bhikkhuno ¹⁰ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetvā. ³ So Bm; Sk idamhakaṃ; Si idh' amhakaṃ. ⁴ Sk yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. ⁷ Sk here samaggiyā. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ Sk omits these two words.

¹⁰ Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appatvivibhattabhogī¹ hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni³ viññūppasatthāni⁴ aparāmātthāni⁵ samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṁ⁷ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā⁸ diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁸ sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṁgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṁvatteyyātha⁹, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapathaṁ aṇuṁ vā thūlaṁ vā yaṁ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṁ. bhante.

Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, ime cha⁸ sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹⁰, taṁ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAṆ.

¹ Sk appativāhataṁ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si; Bm bhujjissāni; Sk bhuñjissāni. ⁴ Bm viññūpas⁹; Si viññūpas⁹. ⁵ Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yāya. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm here omits prefix saṁ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṁvatteyyātha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ², bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante³, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākamsu⁴: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākamsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākamsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññaṃ vyākamsu. Tatra⁵, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu⁶, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākamsu, tatra. Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan⁷ ti; evaṃ c'⁸ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā⁹ Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkhamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta.

¹ Sk Bm Kut⁰. ² So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. ³ Si omits.

⁴ Sk aññā vyakata. ⁵ Sk tattha. ⁶ Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākamsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm; Sk Si bis desessan ti. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi³ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho⁴ ime, Sunakkhatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe⁶ —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁷, jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁸, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta, pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī⁹ c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittim¹⁰ āpajjati. āṇāja-paṭisaṃyuttāya¹¹ ca pana kathāya kaccamānāya¹² na sussūsati¹³ na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti¹⁴. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataraṃ purisaṃ passeyya tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ purisaṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ¹⁵ ca subhikkhattaṃ¹⁶ ca appābādhattaṃ¹⁷ ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

¹ So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si suṇāhi. ⁴ Sk omits pañca kho. ⁵ Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. ⁶ Si omits. ⁷ Sk adds pe. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappatirūpī. ⁹ So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note that the Si.h. reading is vittim. Evaṃ sabbattha ñitabbam. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āneñj¹⁰, as at p. 229. ¹¹ Sk generally -mānāya. ¹² So Sk; Bm sussāsati; Si sussūsati. ¹³ Bm u-āpeti. ¹⁴ So Si; Bm khemataṃ: Sk khettaṃ. ¹⁵ So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si; Bm a-ataṃ: Sk appābādhaṃ.

ca appābādhattañ ca samseyya; — tañ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussuseyya¹, sotam odaheyya. aññā cittaṃ upatthapeyya, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam. bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti na⁵ c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṃyojane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visaṃyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiñcaññādhimutto assa. Ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

¹ So Sk; Bm Si sussuseyya. ² Sk omits thānaṃ etaṃ ... assa. ³ Sk omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussūsati. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto. ⁷ Bm haritattāya. ⁸ Sk yo. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk here se vaputto. ¹⁰ So Bm Si & Sk infra; Sk (here) & Bu l-jane hi.

āpajjati, āṇaṇṇapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta. puthusilā dvedhā¹ bhinnā appaṭṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṇṇasaṃyojane se bhinne², so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṇṇasaṃyojanena hi visamīyutto ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta. purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati. tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati. na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati. na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūṇabhojanaṃ bhuttāvi chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi. Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhatte³ puna bhattakamyatā⁴ assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Adun hi. bhante, bhattam⁵ paṭikkūlasammataṃ⁶ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta. nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojanena⁷ hi kho visamīyutto nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta. purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti. tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

¹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk dvidhā. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk omits se & reads(?) hīnena. ³ So Si: Bm bhutte; Sk vante. ⁴ Bm bhuttak°; Sk bhontuk°; Si Sunakkhatta k'. ⁵ Sk vantaṃ. ⁶ Si paṭikul°. ⁷ So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati. na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā¹. — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojane se ucchinne² ucchinnamūle tālāvatthukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho viśaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta. vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ. avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena⁵ ruppatti; taṃ me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'haṃ asmīti evaṇimānī⁶ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ⁷. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ⁸ anuyuñjeyya. asappāyāni soteṇa saddaṃ⁹ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni ghāṇena gandhaṃ¹⁰ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni jivhāya rasaṃ¹¹ anuyuñjeyya. asappāyāni kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ¹¹ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāni manasā dhammaṃ¹¹ anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyāni cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa. asappāyāni soteṇa saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni ghāṇena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nāṭisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantevā¹² esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya. esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā¹³

¹ Bm virulhiyā. ² Bm omits. ³ Si tālay°. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhāvāṃ kate. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna; Bm atathaṃ s°. ⁸ Sk (here) rūpaṃ disvā. ⁹ Sk (here) adds satvā. ¹⁰ Sk (here) adds ghāyitvā. ¹¹ Sk adds no participle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosam sa-upādisesam² anupādiseso ti maññamāno³; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ⁴ kho te sallam, apanīto⁵ visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya⁶; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī⁷ assa, kālena kālam ca⁸ vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁹ kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpato, pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyonandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittam anuyunji, mā te vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa, rajosukam vaṇamukham anuddhamse¹⁰, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyati; so asappāyāni c' eva¹¹ bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī¹² assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpato pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyonandheyya¹³, vātātape ca cārittam anuyunjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa rajosukam¹⁴ vaṇamukham anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropi; tassa imissā va¹⁵ asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso¹⁶ apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ¹⁷ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena¹⁸ vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam,

¹ Si abbāheyya; Bm abbuheyya; Sk abbaheyya. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesam. ³ So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. ⁵ Bm apanito. ⁶ Sk inserts so. ⁷ Bm omits ca. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si te. ⁹ Bm a-ti. ¹⁰ Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanam. ¹¹ Sk anassāvī. ¹² Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. ¹³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rajosūkar. ¹⁴ So Si; Sk Bm ca. ¹⁵ Bu & Sk infra asuca; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. ¹⁶ Sk puthu tatra. ¹⁷ So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.

apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānī¹ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cak-khunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa. rāgo² cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittena³ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacceassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁶ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyūñjeyya. asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

¹ So Bm; Sk evamāni; Si evamādi. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So Bm Si; Sk so taṇhānudohaste taṇhānuddhastena maraṇaṃ vā &c. ⁴ Sk omits yo. ⁵ Sk hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jāt. 206. ⁶ Sk yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta. puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhupalepanena¹; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ² vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā sallāṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno³ so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa. ubbhataṃ kho te sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa. kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyyāsi. kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ⁴ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhi. mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamseṣi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyonandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropī⁵; tassa imissā va⁶ sappāya-kiriyāya asuci⁷ visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya⁸, so rūḥhena⁹ vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ: — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena

¹ So Si; S^k ga.; B^m gālap^o. ² S^k omits s. v. & inserts na. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ S^k omits dhovato kālena kālaṃ vana. ⁵ S^k Si add ti. ⁶ so Si; S^k B^m ca. ⁷ so Si; B^m asuḥi; S^k asuca. ⁸ So Si; B^m viruheyya; S^k ruheyya. ⁹ So Si; B^m S^k ru'heda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya. — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ na' eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā ² atthassa viññāpanāya ³. Ayam ev' etha attho: Vaṇo ti kho. Sunakkhatta. channa' etaṃ ⁴ ajjhātikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho. Sunakkhatta. avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallāna ti kho. Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esānā ti kho, Sunakkhatta. satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthaṇ ti kho, Sunakkhatta. ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhissakko sallakatto ti kho. Sunakkhatta. Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata. Sunakkhatta. bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlaṃ ⁵ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaḃhaye vimutto. upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti ⁶. n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta, āpāṇiyakaṃso ⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno ⁸, so ca kho visena saṃsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo ⁹. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāṇiyakamsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā ¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā ¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghāyitvā. ² Sk omits kat. ³ Si atthav°. ⁴ Sk janena taṃ. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upādessatīti. ⁷ Sk here āpāṇiyakamsaṃ & infra āpāṇiyakamsamsaṃ; Si āpāṇiyakamsaṃ. ⁸ Si adds rasasampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piveyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti. — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa² āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ³ vā aṅguṭṭhaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ daṭṭho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

106.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhamman⁵ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

¹ B^m Si omit iti veditvā uppādessati, & insert la. ² S^k assa. ³ Si hatthe. ⁴ S^k omits L-to. ⁵ B^m Si Kammāsadhamman. ⁶ So S^k Bu; B^m Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā. ubham etam Māradheyyam, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi samvattanti, te ca¹ ariyasāvakassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya sambhavanti². Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā sambhavanti. Yannunāham vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyam abhibbhuyya lokam adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibbhuyya lokam adhiṭṭhāya manasā. ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesam pahānā³ aparitā ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇam subhāvitam ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino⁴ āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati⁵, etarahi vā āṇañjam⁶ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etam vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇam assa āṇañjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇañjasappāyā⁷ paṭipadā⁸ akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā⁹, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹⁰ cattāri ca¹¹ mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa¹² tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjam samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etam vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇam assa āṇañjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. ² Sk bhavanti. ³ Bm pahānam. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbuhūlav. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āṇañjam, as usually. ⁷ So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. ⁸ So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. ⁹ Sk omits ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaññā. ¹⁰ Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. ¹¹ Si omits ca. ¹² Sk sup^o.

Puna ca param. bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā. yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaṇṇā. yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaṇṇā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpā. yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā. ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinandituṃ. nālaṃ abhivadituṃ, nālaṃ ajjhosituṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca sampararāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca āṇañjasaṇṇā, sabbā saṇṇā yatth' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saṇṇam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ². bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani³. kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, na ca

¹ So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. ² Sk adds pi. ³ So Bm Bu; Si kvacini; Sk kucana kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci¹ kiñcanam na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upagaṃ. Ayaṃ². bhikkhave. tatiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param. bhikkhave. ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditthadhammikā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇaṇṇasaññā. yā ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasāññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasāññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasāññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasāññānāsaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi⁴ evaṃ⁵ upekhaṃ⁶ paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi⁶ nu kho eso⁷. bhante, bhikkhūti⁸?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda. bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kucani kismici. ² Sk adds pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evaṃ here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekhaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekkhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so. bhante. bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ. Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante. bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so. Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ. Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa. no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati. yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ. bhante. abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no. bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana. bhante, ariyo vimokkho ti?

Idh'. Ānanda. ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmāsaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmāsaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpāsaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpāsaññā, yā ca āṇāṇjasaññā. yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ
✓ { amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkho. Iti kho, Ānanda. desitā mayā āṇāṇjasappāyā paṭipadā. desitā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā. desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokkho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda. Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāni hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya,

katam vo tam mayā. Etāni. Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni.
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath'. Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā
pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusā-
sanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀṆAṆJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.



Cat.

CATALOGUED.

See Vol I





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. *D. 5793*

Author— *9180 10. II*

Title— *pali text 800. Mayphi*
ma-Nikaya.